

「鈴木九萬日記」(1)

—— 1948 年 1 月 1 日～ 1950 年 4 月 30 日 ——

矢 嶋 光

解題—鈴木九萬と占領下の日本外交

はじめに

本稿は、「鈴木九萬日記」の解題であり、またその紹介を通じて占領下における日本外交の一端を垣間見ようとするものである¹。

鈴木九萬は、占領下に活躍した外交官として知られる。敗戦直後の 1945 年 8 月 29 日に横浜終戦連絡委員会の委員長に就任して以後、終戦連絡横浜事務局長、横浜連絡調整事務局長として占領軍（第 8 軍）との交渉役を一手に引き受け、6 年 8 か月にわたる占領期間のほぼすべてを横浜で過ごした。その間、三布告の撤回交渉や「アイケルバーガー・ルート」を介した「芦田覚書」の交付など、占領下における外交交渉の重要局面に足跡を残した。このように、異例の長期にわたって横浜にありつづけ、占

-
- 1 鈴木を主題とする研究としては、占領期に神奈川県知事を務めた元外交官の内山岩太郎と中央政府の代表として活動した鈴木を比較しながら論じた、天川晃「内山岩太郎と鈴木九萬—横浜における『渉外行政』」同『占領下の神奈川県政』（現代史料出版、2012 年）所収がある。ほかに、天川晃監修『現代史を語る⑥ 鈴木九萬—内政史研究会談話速記録』（現代史料出版、2008 年）所収の「解説」、鈴木九萬監修『日本外交史 26 終戦から講和まで』（鹿島研究所出版会、1973 年）も参照。

領軍との交渉窓口となった鈴木活動を跡づけることは、当該時期の日本外交を分析するための一つの手がかりとなるはずである。

1. 「鈴木九萬日記」の概要

「鈴木九萬日記」は、現在、鈴木令姪に当たる倉田千恵子氏の家宅に保管されている。もともと日記は鈴木息女である高橋公子氏によって保管されていたが、家宅の整理に際して倉田家に寄託された。これ以外にも鈴木九萬関係の資料は、国立国会図書館憲政資料室に「鈴木九萬関係文書」と「終戦連絡横浜事務局関係文書」が所蔵されているほか、大阪経済法科大学アジア太平洋研究センターにも「鈴木九萬関係資料」として終戦連絡横浜事務局、およびその後継に当たる横浜連絡調整事務局時代の資料が保管されている。後者の資料は、高橋氏が内海愛子氏（当時恵泉女学園大学教授）に寄贈したもので、そのなかには、1945年8月29日から同年10月30日までのあいだが記された日記も含まれている²。

倉田家が保管する日記は1948年1月1日から85年9月30日までのあいだが記述されており、その冊数は40冊にのぼる。このうち1959年3月5日から71年3月29日までのあいだが欠落しているが、そもそも記述されなかったのか、あるいは散逸してしまったのかは判然としない。

各日記の仕様は、1948年1月1日からはじまる1冊だけがB6判の手帳に記されており、そのほかはすべてB5判の大学ノートに記されている。筆記にはペン、または万年筆が用いられ、その記述は1959年以前のは英語が主体で、しばしばフランス語が混じる場合があるほか、ごくまれに和文による記述も見られる。これに対して、1971年以後のものは和文が主体となっている。また、日記全体を通して、その記述の仕方から、日記が毎日記されている場合と数日分がまとめて記されている場合とがあることが窺われる。

2 以上の鈴木に関する資料状況については、伊藤隆・季武嘉也編『近現代日本人物史料情報辞典』（吉川弘文館、2003年）および、同4（2011年）所収の内海愛子「鈴木九萬」の項を参照。

今回紹介するのは、1948年1月1日から49年5月7日までの1冊と、それにつづく1949年5月8日から50年4月30日までの1冊の計2冊である。日記の内容は、自身の健康状態や家族の出来事といった私事を含む一方で、外交官としての鈴木木木活動の記録も多く含まれる。なかでも、第8軍司令官のロバート・アイケルバーガー (Robert L. Eichelberger) 中將とのあいだで交わされた高度に政治的なやり取りは注目すべき内容であり、その一部は産経新聞の渡辺浩生記者によって取り上げられたこともある³。なお、占領期の鈴木木木の足跡を辿るに当たって、大阪経済法科大学アジア太平洋研究センターが保管する「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」「鈴木木木関係資料」箱番号33 (内海愛子氏所蔵) も合わせて参照した。

2. 前半生一連盟派の外交官として

(1) 生い立ち⁴

鈴木木木九萬は、1895年4月27日、茨城県久慈郡郡戸村 (現在の常陸太田市松栄町) に父一、母さきの三男として生まれた。鈴木木木家は、もともと同郡金郷村にあって代々吉田神社の神主を務めた由緒ある一族の系譜を継ぐという⁵。そうした家系にあって、父一は自由民権運動に傾倒し、一時は水戸に居を構えて各地を遊説するなど活躍したようであるが、次第に運動は行きづまり、日清戦争前後の時期には水戸を引き払って郡戸村で私塾を開いた。九萬が生まれたのは、ちょうどこの頃であった。

幼少期の九萬の暮らしは、決して裕福ではなかった。父一の塾の経営が芳しくなかったためである。農繁期になると塾生が減ってしまうという田

3 「日米安保『原型』芦田メモ 「米本国要人へ伝達」の証言記録 定説覆す可能性」『産経新聞』2015年7月19日。

4 本節の記述は、とくに断りのない限り、「父の思い出」(日付不明) 鈴木木木九萬宛鈴木木木麟太郎書簡を参照。なお、麟太郎は、九萬の一番上の兄に当たる。

5 金郷村の鈴木木木家は、幕末には寺子屋・塾を営み、400名を超える門人を輩出した旧家として知られる (金砂郷村史編さん委員会編『金砂郷村史』金砂郷村、1989年、751～752頁を参照)。

舎特有の事情にくわえて、十分な月謝を受け取ろうとしない一のやり方がそれに拍車をかけたらしい。そうしたなかで、食事は米と野菜ばかりで、たんぱく質といえばごくまれに老鶏を口にできるぐらいであった。このうち、一は太田町の商業会議所に書記長として迎え入れられ、一家も太田町に移った。しかし、ここでも一は、家族を顧みず、青年斯文研究会の看板を掲げて子弟の教育に尽くしたために、生活は十分には安定しなかった。

1909年に九萬は、地元の県立太田中学校に進学した。中学時代の九萬は、病弱なこともあって勉学に力を入れ、優秀な成績を修めた。ところが、3年生に進級した頃に一が他界して学費の支払いに困窮し、退学の危機に見舞われた。このとき校長の塚原末吉が学資を援助し、九萬は何とか中学校を卒業することができた⁶。外交官志望であった九萬に第一高等学校の受験を後押しし、合格後に上京する九萬の身元保証人を引き受けたのも、塚原であったという。こうして鈴木は、周囲に支えられながら外交官への夢に向かって勉学に励んだ。ちなみに、のちに鈴木とともに「芦田覚書」の作成に関与することになる山形清は、同中学校の3期先輩に当たる。

1914年、無事に第一高等学校に入学した鈴木は、17年には東京帝国大学法科大学仏法科に進み、21年に卒業、外務省に入省した。病気のために休学を余儀なくされたこともあったようであるが、在学中の20年10月に第29回外交官及領事官試験に合格、中学時代以来の夢であった外交官の道に進むことになった。同期には戦時下に駐スイス公使として終戦工作に携わった加瀬俊一、日中戦争時に東亜局第一課長を務めた上村伸一のほか、のちに鹿島精一（鹿島組）の女婿となり、政治家に転身することになる永富守之助もいた。とくに永富とは親しい間柄であったようで、戦後にイタリア大使を退いたのち、鈴木は鹿島映画会社の社長にくわえて、鹿島建設の顧問と鹿島平和研究所の理事に就任している⁷。

6 鈴木九萬「私にとっての太中とは」『太田一高 80 年のあゆみ—益習』（茨城県立太田第一高等学校創立 80 周年記念事業実行委員会、1980 年）24 頁を参照。

7 前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』302 頁。

(2) 外務省入省以後

外務省入省後の鈴木は1921年にフランス勤務となり、23年から3年半ほど国際連盟帝国事務局事務官としてジュネーブに勤務したのち、本省勤務を挟んで、31年から再びフランスに勤務した。連盟脱退後は、エチオピア代理公使やエジプト公使に就いているものの、初期の鈴木の実績はヨーロッパ大陸勤務をくり返しながら連盟外交を担う、典型的な連盟派外交官のキャリアパターンであった⁸。こうした経歴を歩むなかで、鈴木は、安達峰一郎や佐藤尚武、杉村陽太郎ら連盟派の外交官の知遇を得たほか、当時連盟事務局次長であった新渡戸稲造や、新渡戸門下で国際労働機関の日本代表を務めた前田多門やその随員の川西実らとも親しくつき合った。鈴木自身が述べるように、「欧州大戦の結果新しく出来た国際連盟の所在地であるジュネーブに行くという経験をもったことが一つの意味」を有することになったのである⁹。

この点に関して、とくに戦後との関係からいうと、芦田均との出会いがある。はじめての在外勤務で鈴木がフランスに赴任したとき、大使館二等書記官として同国に勤務していたのが芦田である。「実にスマートな有能な外交官」で「いろんな話を聞きまして非常にインプレスされました」と振り返るように¹⁰、まだ駆け出しの外交官補であった鈴木は芦田に好感を持ち、満洲事変後に芦田が政治家に転身したのちも家族ぐるみのつき合い

8 戦前における鈴木の実績は、以下のとおりである。1921・5 外交官補・仏国勤務、23・3 国際連盟帝国事務局事務官（パリ在勤）、23・4 国際連盟帝国事務局事務官（ジュネーブ在勤）、26・12 大使館三等書記官・国際連盟帝国事務局事務官（パリ在勤）、27・6 外務事務官・欧米局第二課勤務、31・6 大使館三等書記官・仏国勤務、32・4 大使館二等書記官、35・11 大使館一等書記官、36・1 公使館一等書記官（代理公使）・エチオピア勤務、36・11 外務書記官・文化事業部第三課長、37・4 宮内省御用掛、37・7 大臣官房儀典課長、40・9 駐エジプト公使、42・12 在敵国居留民関係事務室長。なお、連盟派外交官のキャリアパターンに関しては、拙稿「外務省連盟派とその政策―戦前外交官のキャリアパスと「機関哲学」の形成と継承」『名城法学』第68巻第1号（2018年9月）19～28頁を参照。

9 前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』19頁。

10 同前、29、20頁。

がつづいた¹¹。日米開戦後には在敵国居留民関係事務室長となった鈴木のオフィスに足しげく通う芦田の姿が見られ、鈴木も芦田のもとを度々訪れるなど、戦時下で二人は貴重な情報を交換し合った¹²。戦後になって芦田が念願の外相に就任すると、鈴木は吉沢清次郎¹³とともに省内では数少ない芦田側近の外交官として、重用されることになる。

また、ジュネーブでの国際的な人脈もその後の鈴木にとって大きな意味を持った。パリからジュネーブに赴任した鈴木は、外交官補にもかかわらず、およそ連盟日本代表ともいえる役割を担った。日本は、連盟に対する代表部である国際連盟帝国事務局をパリに構え、連絡事務所を置いたジュネーブには事務官として鈴木ひとりを配置したのみだったからである。一方、諸外国は連盟本部のあるジュネーブに代表部を設置し、ベテランの有能な外交団を組織した。そうしたなかで、日本以外は「みんな相当シニアな人が来ていまして、ちょっと付き合いにくかったですけれども、しかし、付き合いました」というように¹⁴、ときに苦戦しながらも、鈴木は会議外交の経験を積み、ジュネーブ人脈を広げていった。

まだ占領がつづく 1950 年 5 月に UNESCO 加盟に向けて第 5 回総会にオブザーバーを派遣することが決定されると、その代表には鈴木が指名される。敗戦以来はじめての国際会議の代表として鈴木が選ばれたのは、戦前のジュネーブ人脈への期待があったからだと考えられる。イタリアのフィレンツェで開かれた総会に出席した鈴木は、「old timer of Geneva」¹⁵の助けもあって、見事に大役を果たした。翌年、日本の UNESCO 加盟が

11 たとえば、『芦田均日記』には、退官して久しい芦田がエジプトに発つ鈴木のために歓送会を開いている様子が記述されている（福永文夫・下河辺元春編『芦田均日記』第 4 巻、柏書房、2012 年、1940 年 9 月 30 日の条）。

12 1942 年 12 月に在敵国居留民関係事務室長になってから敗戦までのあいだ、鈴木と芦田が面会した回数は、少なくとも 19 回を数える（『芦田均日記』第 4 巻を参照）。

13 吉沢は 1917 年入省。芦田の二男富の夫人が吉沢の二女百合子であり、芦田と吉沢は姻戚関係にあった。

14 前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』54 頁。

15 「鈴木九萬日記」1950 年 5 月 27 日、6 月 5 日の条。

認められ、52年に文部省に日本ユネスコ国内委員会が発足すると、鈴木はその事務総長兼委員に任命される。連盟派としての鈴木の実験は、戦後日本が国際復帰を果たしていくための貴重な資源となるのである。

3. 占領下の外交官―第8軍との交渉窓口として

(1) 横浜終戦連絡委員会委員長時代

本節では、「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」「鈴木九万関係資料」箱番号 33 (内海愛子氏所蔵) をもとに、当該時期の鈴木の実験を跡づける。引用に際しては、本文から日付が判明しないものに限って注を付した。

横浜終戦連絡委員会委員長就任から降伏文書の調印まで

終戦の決定から2週間後の8月29日の夜、鈴木は「横浜終戦連絡委員会の委員長」に任ぜられ、直ちに着任するよう命じられた。まったく予想もしない突然の辞令であった。8月15日の終戦決定を受けて、在敵国居留民関係事務室は連合国の捕虜解放に向けた業務を開始し、この日も室長の鈴木は、国際赤十字社やスウェーデン、スイスといった利益代表国の関係者とのあいだで連合軍の進駐に合わせた捕虜引渡の計画を協議していた。

一方、連合軍の受け入れに関しては、8月22日に内閣の主要閣僚と統帥部長を構成員とする終戦処理会議のもとに外相を委員長とする終戦事務連絡委員会(26日に終戦連絡中央事務局に改組、以下終連と略記)が設置されて以後、厚木・館山・鹿屋・横浜に開設された連合軍受入設営委員会が担うことになった。このうち横浜では秋山理敏委員長のもとで22日から業務を開始していたが、30日に到着予定のダグラス・マッカーサー(Douglas MacArthur)率いる米太平洋陸軍総司令部(GHQ/AFPAC、以下GHQと略記¹⁶⁾)がその日のうちに横浜に入ることが判明すると、これ

16 こののち10月2日に連合国軍最高司令官総司令部(GHQ/SCAP)が設置されると、米太平洋陸軍総司令部(GHQ/AFPAC)との二重構造となった。以下では、GHQの語句は、とくに断りのない限り、10月2日以前はGHQ/AFPACを指し、

との連絡のために横浜地区連合軍受入設営委員会は横浜終戦連絡委員会に改組されることになった。改組後の委員長には厚木地区連合軍受入設営委員会（8月24日設置）委員であった鶴見憲が予定されていたようであるが¹⁷、マッカーサーを出迎えるため、鶴見はひきつづき厚木にとどまることになった。突然の鈴木への任命にはこうした事情があったと考えられる。なお、軍事関係事項に関するGHQとの連絡については、厚木地区連合軍受入設営委員会委員長であった有末精三中将が横浜入りし、有末を委員長とする新設の大本営横浜連絡委員会が担当することとなった¹⁸。

翌日8時30分に横浜に入った鈴木は、神奈川県庁の3階¹⁹に委員会を構え、秋山から引き継いだ吉岡範武・武内時之助・古内廣雄・牛場信彦・伊藤憲三・服部恒雄らとともに活動を開始した。まず鈴木が取りかかったのは、午後に到着するマッカーサーとの面会を実現することであった。鈴木は、厚木で出迎えようと神奈川県知事の藤原孝夫とともに準備をはじめたが、しかしマッカーサーは「いかなる面会も受け入れない」意向であることが伝えられ、「厚木行きは取り止め」となった。そこで鈴木はマッカーサーの横浜到着を待って、16時にGHQ幹部の宿舎として用意されたホテルニューグランドに向かい、ロビーで新聞記者に囲まれるマッカーサーとはじめての面会を果たした。その後、リチャード・マーシャル（Richard J. Marshall）参謀次長とのあいだで本格的な会談を持ち、「終戦連絡中央事務局の仕組みと横浜における自分の使命を説明した」。

31日、GHQが横浜税関ビルに設置された。こうして税関ビルと県庁と

それ以後はGHQ/SCAPを指す。

- 17 「横浜連絡委員長外務省調査官鶴見憲ニ与フル訓令案」日付不明「連合軍の本土進駐並びに軍政関係一件」第2巻（外務省外交史料館所蔵、外務省記録A'1.0.0.2）。
- 18 当該時期の有末の活動については、有末精三『終戦秘史有末機関長の手記』（芙蓉書房、1976年）を参照。ほかに、新史料を紹介しつつ論じている、河島真『『有末機関』についての覚書』『神戸大学文学部紀要』第45号（2018年）も参照。
- 19 有末の回想によれば、「神奈川県庁二階の大きな第一会議室」に大本営横浜連絡委員会が設置され、鈴木率いる横浜終戦連絡委員会は「隣の第二会議室」に入ったという（前掲、有末精三『終戦秘史有末機関長の手記』107頁）。

のあいだを往復する鈴木的生活がはじまった。まず問題となったのは捕虜の解放であった。鈴木は、マーシャルに俘虜情報局長官の田村浩中將を紹介することを約束し、「以前にともに解放計画を立てた」赤十字社のマルセル・ジュノー (Marcel Junod) 博士らを捕虜解放の責任者であるマークス (H. M. Marcus) 大佐に引き合わせた²⁰。

9月1日、翌日の降伏文書調印式を控えて横浜終戦連絡委員会は多忙をきわめるようになり、山形清公使らが来浜、臨時のスタッフとして鈴木らをバックアップした。またこの日、GHQ から調印式のために自動車 100 台を用意するよう要求があり、要求が満たされるまで牛場と服部が監禁されるといった事態もおきた。真夜中になってようやく GHQ 側の要求を満たす目途が立ち、銃声が響く雨のなか鈴木自ら税関ビルまで部下を迎えにいった。

翌2日、降伏文書の調印式のために重光葵外務大臣と梅津美治郎参謀総長の両全権以下 11 名の全権団が来浜、県庁で彼らを出迎えた。6時45分、全権団は税関埠頭から米海軍が用意した駆逐艦に乗船し、7時20分に戦艦ミズーリに向けて出発、鈴木は有末らとともに岸壁から全権団を見送った。10時半、調印式を終えた全権団を出迎えるため、再び税関埠頭に向かった。下船に際して、ATIS²¹のシドニー・マシュバー (Sidney F. Mashbir) 大佐に支えられるようにして義足を引きずる重光の姿を目にした鈴木は、「涙をこらえることができなかった」。県庁に戻った鈴木は全権団のために軽食の準備をしたが、全権団は天皇への復奏を急ぐためにすぐに東京に戻った。

三布告の撤回交渉

降伏文書の調印式が終わった日の 16 時、マーシャル参謀次長から呼び

20 もっとも、その計画は望んだようには実施されなかったらしい (「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」1945 年 8 月 31 日を参照)。

21 Allied Translator and Interpreter Section の略称。ATIS は翻訳通訳部隊であり、インテリジェンスをはじめとする情報活動もその任務とした。

出しがあり、GHQが東京に移転されること、そのために明日に先遣隊として3部隊が派遣されることを聞かされた。これに対して鈴木は、降伏文書調印の翌日であり、臨時議会の開会前日にも当たるので、部隊を減らすとともにその派遣は秘密裡におこなってほしいと依頼し、マーシャルの承認を得た。

この途中、リチャード・サザーランド（Richard K. Sutherland）参謀長から呼び出しがあり、鈴木はすぐにサザーランドのもとに出向いた。以前から鈴木が申し入れていた米兵による犯罪の件であった。サザーランドは、罪を犯した米兵を軍法会議にかけるとを言明し、犯罪者を特定するためにすべての情報を自分に知らせよう求める一方で、「これまでジャングルで戦ってきた部隊であって、彼らが占領地に足を踏み入れたのはこれがはじめてである。市民のなかに犯罪者がいるように、多くの兵士のなかにもやはり犯罪者はいる。とりわけ、占領の最初の時期には、われわれの努力にもかかわらず、いくつかの悪行は避けられない」と弁明した。

サザーランドとの会談を終えて、マーシャルのもとに戻った鈴木は、そこで軍票B円が3億円準備され、既に上陸した米軍の手元にあることを聞かされた。鈴木は、「軍票の使用は通貨状況の混乱を持続させ、連合国が大いに心配する治安を乱すことになるだろう」と抵抗し、同席していた軍政局長のウィリアム・クリスト（William E. Crist）准将が少しばかり心を動かしたように見て取ると、会談後にクリストにかけ合い布告を見せてほしいと頼み込んだ。クリストはマーシャルと相談したうえで、鈴木に対して、明朝10時に三つの布告を正式に手交する予定であることを告げ、その原稿を手渡した。そこには、直接軍政・軍事裁判・軍票に関する三つが記されており、鈴木は驚愕した。いわゆる三布告問題である。

鈴木は、「連合国は日本政府を承認しているのだから、これらは日本政府に向けて命令されるべきであり、その後に日本政府が国民に知らせるべきである」としてその場でクリストに抗議するとともに、再びマーシャルのもとに出向き、「自分の嘆願をくり返し、そのような布告を公にすることは適切でないと説得した」。くわえて、「日本国民は、天皇陛下のご命令

のもと、喜んで従順に運命を甘受し、新しい状況に直面する準備をしている。そのような布告が日本国民に与える打撃はどれほどのものだろうか」と述べて、布告が日本国民に与える心理的なダメージの大きさを訴えた。

県庁に戻った鈴木は、会談の内容をさっそく報告、ちょうど来浜していた武内龍次終連第二部長に三布告の原稿を持たせてすぐに帰京させた。抗議を受けたマーシャルが「これらの布告に関する決定を取り返す気になっている」と感じたためである。また、鈴木は大本営横浜連絡委員会にもその内容を伝えた。鈴木から「進駐軍司令官の重大布告三種類の案文を見せられ」た有末は、「仰天した」。先遣隊として8月28日に進駐してきたチャールズ・テンチ（Charles P. Tench）大佐から軍票不使用の約束を取り付けたと思い込んでいた有末は、軍票問題は「わたしの頭からは自然遠のいていた」という²²。

さて、横浜からの急使を受けて、深夜に終連長官の岡崎勝男が来浜した。岡崎は、鈴木を同道してマーシャルと会見し、翌日に重光外相がマッカーサーを訪問すること、明後日にサザーランドを訪問して布告にかわる日本側の法令の草案を提出することを申し入れ、受諾された²³。翌3日、鈴木が三布告を手交される予定であった10時に重光・マッカーサー会談が実現、重光から直接軍政の撤回が申し入れられ、マッカーサーはこれを承認し、その場でサザーランドに必要な措置をとることを命じた。こうして直接軍政は回避された。1週間後の9月10日、鈴木はこの功績により「湯川〔盛夫〕人事課長ヨリ大臣ノ命ニ依ル趣ヲ以テ自分ニ対スル表彰状一通、金参千円也ヲ受」けた。

22 前掲、有末精三『終戦秘史有末機関長の手記』136頁。

23 岡崎の回想によれば、「あらかじめアポイントをとったりすると、断られたとき困るから、すぐに司令部に行って、マッカーサーの登庁を待ってこれをつかまえることとし」、「マッカーサーを待ち伏せ」したという（岡崎勝男『戦後二十年の遍歴』中央公論新社、1999年、36～37頁）。

軍票問題の決着

鈴木機の転によって直接軍政は回避されたが、軍票問題の解決は長引いた。というのも、GHQは9月4日に「占領軍の経費を賄うため、大蔵大臣は日本銀行に必要な資金を提供させる」ことを指示する一方で、6日には「(1) 占領軍の発行するB型補助軍票は日本における法定通貨 Legal Tenderである、(2) B型補助軍票は日銀券および硬貨等と等価で交換させる」としたためである²⁴。GHQは、事実上は日本円によって必要経費を賄うこととしつつも、形式上は軍票を法貨とし、その権限を留保するために必要な法令措置を要求したのである。

こうしたなかで鈴木は、4日に「大蔵省有吉〔正〕事務官、正金太田〔輝夫〕²⁵氏帯同軍票問題ニテ Crist 少将往訪一時間協議」した。翌日、再び「久保〔文蔵〕外資局長、朝海〔浩一郎〕²⁶課長ト共ニ General Crist ヲ往訪シ」、その席で鈴木は「軍票ノ円滑ナル流通ヲ期セバ可ナルベキニ付大蔵大臣声明トシテ至急措置シ最高司令部ノ要望ニ応ジ度シトノ自分署名ノ案ヲ交付」した。これは、GHQが求める軍票を法貨とするための法令措置はとらず、大蔵大臣声明のかたちで決着させようとするものであったが、一方で「General Crist 及其専門家幕僚 Col. Edelman 及 Thomas 氏ノ内諾ヲ得シ案」でもあった。

7日、前日の軍票B円を法貨とする指示を受けて、「(1) 大蔵大臣ヨリ日本銀行ニ対シ連合軍占領経費支弁ノ為円貨ヲ供給方ノ訓令(2) 占領軍々票ニ関スル帝国政府公布法令内容ノ二公文」が鈴木に手交された。鈴木は、「公文第一ニ対シ不取敢受諾ノ回答ヲ自分ノ署名ノ下ニ渡シ Funding Officer Col. Edelman 氏ノ為、日本銀行ニ一億円ノ credit 設定ノ旨全時ニ前川〔春雄〕²⁷氏ヨリ其書面ニテ申入レ明朝横浜ニ於テ一億円ノ接受」

24 大蔵省財政史室編『昭和財政史—終戦から講和まで』第3巻（東洋経済新報社、1976年）138頁。

25 横浜正金銀行総務部次長。

26 外務省経済局第二課長。

27 日本銀行調査役。

の準備を整えた。一方、(2)の軍票B円を法貨とする法令措置に関しては、従来どおり蔵相声明で乗り切ることとし、8日に「大蔵大臣声明ノ下準備的モノ」²⁸として「B式円表示軍用通貨については政府において日本通貨と等価かつ無制限にいつでも金融機関をして引換へに应ぜしめる」とする大蔵省当局談を発表²⁹、その翌日に鈴木は「我方大蔵大臣声明「テキスト」ヲ「マツカーサー」総司令官ノ approval ヲ得ムトスル自分名義ノ公文ヲ交付」した。

ところが、同日夕刻、クリストから「MacArthur 総司令官ノ approval ヲ得ガタカルベキ印象ヲ与ヘラレタ」。さらに10日、「Military Government Section ノ Mr. Thomas 及び General Crist ニ会ヒ従来話合ノ understanding ノ翻訳ノ問題ニ付修正「テキスト」ノ研究ヲ求メシニ何レモ commit ヲ躊躇シ、明日ノ大蔵大臣声明案ニ付キテハ当局ニ行キシノミニテ未ダ返ラズ」というばかりで、クリストらはまともに取り合おうとはしなくなった。そして15日には「最高司令部ヨリ Military Occupation Currency, marked “B” ヲ legal tender トシテ法令ニテ至急公布方要求スル公文」が督促のかたちで手交され、翌日、鈴木は「至急措置スヘキ旨ノ返事」をした³⁰。

結局、軍票B円に関してあくまでも法令措置を求めるGHQ上層部の態度を変えることはできなかった³¹。政府は、今後も類似の問題が続発するとの判断からポツダム勅令の制定に踏み切ることとし、21日に大蔵省は、軍票B円の収受を拒否した者は処罰する旨を規定した覚書をGHQに提出、24日に同趣旨の大蔵省令第79号を公布、施行した³²。もっとも、これは軍票B円の流通を形式的に認めたものに過ぎず、実際には占領軍

28 「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」1945年9月9日の条。

29 『朝日新聞』1945年9月9日。

30 「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」1945年9月16日の条。

31 これは、バーターン・ボーイズと呼ばれるフィリピン以来のマッカーサー側近で固められたGHQのなかで、新参者のクリストが非力であったということも関係しているかもしれない(増田弘『マッカーサー—フィリピン統治から日本占領へ』中央公論新社、2009年、324～325頁を参照)。

32 前掲『昭和財政史—終戦から講和まで』第3巻、138～139頁を参照。

は日本円を使用し、最も懸念されていた通貨秩序の混乱は防がれた。

戦犯の逮捕

軍票問題と並行して問題となったのが戦犯問題であった。鈴木 of 回想によれば、9月4日に自身のカウンターパートとして ATIS のマシュバー大佐が指定され、直通電話を設置してやり取りを開始し、そこで戦犯問題についても話が出るようになったようである³³。また大本営横浜連絡委員会の有末によれば、鈴木は「九月四日以後数次にわたって米軍当局との連絡に当り、進駐軍が戦犯問題について予想以上に重視して」いることを掴み、「連日、日本政府に対し注意を促し善処を期待していた」という³⁴。

鈴木 of 日記に戦犯問題が現れるのは、9月10日に東久邇宮稔彦内閣の参与であった賀川豊彦が3日前にマッカーサーの軍事秘書であるボナー・フェラーズ (Bonner F. Fellers) 准将から「戦争犯罪者中国際法ニ依ルモノハ日本側ニテ処罰方申出アリ東久邇宮殿下 (総理) モ御同意ノ趣ニテ本日 GL Fellers ニ会ヒ回答シ度シ」として鈴木のもとを訪問してきたのが最初である。このとき鈴木は、「東京ト打合ハセ回答ヲ中止」させ、「本日ハ返事シ難キ旨 General Fellers ニ答」えるよう賀川に伝えた。この時点では、まだ戦犯問題に対する政府の方針が定まっていなかったためであると推測される。

同日15時、鈴木はマシュバーを往訪して、戦犯問題について懇談した。マシュバーは、「米国新聞記者ガ MacArthur ハ何モセズ (戦争犯罪人ニ付) トテ本国ニ電報シ居リ一種ノ国内問題ニテ全人トシテハ何カセザルベカラズ」と告げ、「其ノ際日本側ノ新聞ガ連合側ハ何モナサザルベシト云フガ如キ論説ヲカカゲ居ルハ MacArthur ノ立場ヲ弱メルモノナリ」と注意を促した。合わせて、「此ノ際日本側ニテ何等カノ action ヲトレバ話ハ余程別ナリ」とも述べて、日本側の自発的な協力を求めた。これを受けて鈴

33 前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』188頁を参照。

34 前掲、有末精三『終戦秘史有末機関長の手記』145頁。

木は、「直チニ岡崎長官ニ電話シ戦争犯罪事件ニ付内地新聞ノ論說中止」を求めるとともに、「我方ニ於テ何等カ action フトルコトヲ suggest」した。

ところが、11日、GHQは日本側への連絡なしに東條英機の直接逮捕を強行し、合わせて第一次逮捕令を発した。マシュバーが語ったように、マッカーサーにとって戦犯の逮捕は「一種ノ国内問題……ニテ何トカセザルベカラ」ざる問題であったためである。

同日18時、「直通電話ニテ岡崎長官ヨリ米軍憲兵ガ東條前首相ヲ逮捕セムトシテ同人邸ニ赴キシ処同人「ピストル」ニテ自殺ヲ謀リ重態」との一報が入ってはじめて、鈴木はGHQの動きを知った。このとき岡崎から「(1) 斯ル場合日本政府ヲ通シテ拘留スヘキモノナリト主張シ」、「(2) ……東條大将ノ生命ニ危険アルヘキニ付 unsteady ニ置カルルモ已ムヲ得ザルベキガ無理連行ヲ停止方要求セヨ」とする指示を受けて、鈴木はGHQに急行しフェラーズと会見したが、フェラーズは事件を関知していなかった。フェラーズは、マッカーサーの指示を仰いだのち、(1) については留保、(2) については「第一騎兵師団ヨリ米国軍医ヲ派シ診断シ運ヒ得ザルモノト判定サルル場合ハ無理ニ連行セザルベキ旨ヲ約」すと回答した。税関ビルを後にした鈴木は、「県庁迄走り結果ヲ外務省ニ報告」した。

12日10時、鈴木はマシュバーと会談し、東條が「第九十二 evacuation hospital ニ在リ昨夜「ピストル」ノ弾丸ヲ摘出手術ヲ為シ輸血モナシ経過良好」であると聞き、東條との面会の許しも得た。またこの席で鈴木は、「米国側ガ所謂戦争犯罪者ニ直接手ヲ出下シテ逮捕スルハ面白カラズ日本側ノ手ニテ逮捕シ引渡スコト然ルベシ」と述べ、改めて日本側による戦犯逮捕を申し出た。これに対してマシュバーが「不自然ナリ」と拒否する一方で、「然シ日本側ガ此ノ際大至急戦争犯罪者ニ対シ調査処罰ノ用意アリト発表スル丈ケニテモ MacArthur 大将ノ立場ヲ容易ナラシメ問題ヲ平易ニスベシ」と内話してきたため³⁵、鈴木は「直チニ県庁ニ帰り直通電話ニテ松本〔俊

35 戦犯指定の責任者の一人であった CIS (対敵諜報部) のエリオット・ソーブ (Elliot R. Thorpe) 准将も、「連合国最高司令官トシテ MacArthur 程日本ニ理解ヲ有スルモノハ無シ彼ガ付ルレバ其レニ代ルモノハ何レモ彼ヨリハ日本ニ対

一〕次官ニ内報シ此ノ際は是非大至急日本側ガ自発的ニ調査処罰ノ用意アル旨（特ニ国際法違反者ニ付）政府ヨリ発表方要望シ」た。

これを受けて閣議は戦犯の自発的処罰に関する政府声明を策定、14時に岡崎から同声明を GHQ に申し入れるよう指示があったが、その後再び岡崎より電話があり、「先刻ノ戦争犯罪者ノ申入レハ相当紛糾アリ東京ヨリ何等指図アル迄一切ノ行動ヲ中止セヨト申越シタル由ニテ一先ヅ中止」となった。これは、「戦争犯罪人の処罰を我国に於て実行することを聯合國に申入るゝこと」を上奏した東久邇宮に対して、昭和天皇から「何れも嘗ては只管忠誠を尽くしたる人々なるに、之を天皇の名に於て所断するは不忍ところなる故、再考の余地はなきや」とする下問があったためであった³⁶。二度目の上奏を経て天皇の了承が得られたのはその日の16時半であった。

一方、17時に GHQ より急遽呼び出しを受けた鈴木は、マシュバーから「明朝九時半ニ再ヒ来訪ヲ得度ク其ノ節日本側戦争犯罪者ノ「リスト」ヲ御渡シスベク日本側ガ自身ニテ之ヲ逮捕引渡シヲスレバ米国側ハ何モセズ」として、一転して戦犯の自発的逮捕を認める旨が伝えられた。これに対して鈴木は、「明朝迄ニ日本政府ノ腹ヲ決メ我方ニテ処置シ引渡スコトスベシ」と答え、「直チニ直通電話ニテ報告、閣議決定ヲ要望」した。18時に岡崎から電話があり、「政府決定トシテ米国側ニ対シ「我方ハ充分協力シテ適当ノ処理シ引渡ス用意アリ」ト明朝言明シ差支ナシト伝ヘラ」れた。なお、これより以前の16時、鈴木は第92 evacuation hospital に入院中の東條を見舞っている。

13日9時30分、鈴木は約束どおりマシュバーから戦犯リストを受け取った。リストのなかに中野正剛、広田弘毅、緒方竹虎の名前を見つけた鈴木が、

スル理解彼ヨリモ少ナカルベシト内話」し、日本側の自発的な協力姿勢を引き出そうしている（『DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945』1945年9月15日の条）。

36 木戸日記研究会編『木戸幸一日記』下巻（東京大学出版会、1966年）1945年9月12日の条。前掲『日本外交史 26 終戦から講和まで』45頁も参照。

「中野正吾^{〔正剛〕}ハ既ニ可成前ニ自殺シ居リ^{〔弘毅〕}広田広毅ハ元老ニ近イ人物、緒方竹虎ハ現閣員ニテ右ハ例示ナルガ本表ガ如何ニズサンナルカヲ示スモノニテ善ク研究」すべきであると注意を促すと、マシュバーは、「直チニ何レカニ赴キ右三名ヲ紙ヨリ切り取りシモノヲ」渡した。また、その席でマシュバーは、「日本政府ガ reasonable delay ノ間ニ（両三日終）自発的ニ適当ナル措置ヲ執ルニ於テハ米国側ニテ何等措置スル必要ナキ次第ナリ。全部措置出来ズスルモ数名ニテモ不取敢可能ナルベシ」とする方針を示した。

しかし、同日 14 時 30 分からおこなわれた重光・サザーランド会談では、サザーランドは「戦争責任者の裁判を日本の手にて裁判することは不可能なるべし」として戦犯の自発的処罰に関しては拒否する意向を示した³⁷。結局、マシュバーの言葉に反して、戦犯の逮捕のみが日本側の手に委ねられ、その処罰は連合国の手に委ねられることになった³⁸。

戦犯裁判への対応

9 月 14 日 14 時 30 分、「今日ノ午後四時ヨリ五時迄ノ間ニ自働車ニテ賀屋〔興宣〕元蔵相、岩村〔通世〕元法相、井野〔碩哉〕元農商、鈴木〔貞一〕元国務相、橋田〔邦彦〕元文相、村田〔省蔵〕駐比大使、黒田〔重徳〕元比島司令官及俘虜関係ニテ鈴木〔薫二〕大佐、徳田〔久吉〕軍医大尉、飛田〔時男〕曹長、佐々木〔勲一〕通訳（前之者ハ品川収容所、最後ハ大船収容所）ガ自分ノ許ニ来リ自分ヨリ米国軍憲（第八軍憲兵司令官 Col. Cadwell）ニ引渡スベシ」との指示があり、最初の戦犯引渡がはじまった。以後、鈴木率いる横浜終戦連絡委員会を経て次々と戦犯の引渡がおこなわれ、17 日には帝大時代の同級生で東條内閣の閣僚を務めた岸信介の引渡にも立ち会った。こうした戦犯引渡の業務は、新たに終連第一部に戦犯問

37 伊藤隆・渡邊行男編『続重光葵手記』（中央公論社、1988 年）300 頁。

38 マシュバーとサザーランドの対応の違いは、マシュバー率いる ATIS が GHQ 保守派のチャールズ・ウィロビー（Charles A. Willoughby）参謀第 2 部長の指揮下であり、過度な戦犯の追及によって日本を弱体化させることを嫌うウィロビーの思惑を受けていたからであるという（日暮吉延『東京裁判の国際関係—国際政治における権力と規範』木鐸社、2002 年、236 頁を参照）。

題連絡主任が設けられる 11 月頃までつづいた。

一方、鈴木は戦犯裁判に向けた対応にも関与しはじめる。そのきっかけは、命令の行き違いによって 12 日に米軍の手によって逮捕された嶋田繁太郎を 15 日に鈴木が見舞いに訪れたことであった。このとき嶋田は、「海軍トシテハ真珠湾ノ全責任ヲ執ルモノナカルベカラズ。夫レガ自分ニテ自分ガ自殺デモスレバ他ノ者ニ迷惑ヲ掛ケル故自重シ居レリ。八月十五日降服ノ御詔書ハ自分ニ対シテ 御上ガ右ヲ責任ヲトルベシト御命ジアリシモノト拝シ居レリ」と述べ、天皇の訴追回避に向けた覚悟を語った。さらに、17 日には入院中の東條も「一応死ト切り離サレシ故今ヤ別ナ途ヲ行カネバナラヌ（政府ノ意向モ知り居ル故）」と述べて、鈴木に重光への伝言を託した。

鈴木はこれらの情報を直ちに重光に報告、このことは重光から木戸幸一内大臣に伝えられ、木戸を通じて昭和天皇にも奏上された³⁹。また、翌 18 日には上京して、重光にかわって外相に就任した吉田茂の晩餐会に出席し、その席で吉田や外務省幹部とのあいだで「戦争犯罪人問題善後策ヲ論ジ MacArthur ノ方針之カ対策等ヲ論」じた。以後、鈴木は、連日のように抑留所に通い、戦犯逮捕者を見舞った。もちろん逮捕者の気持ちを和らげるという役割もあったであろうが、その目的は、逮捕者から連合国による尋問の内容を聞き出し、連合国の関心がどこにあるのか、具体的には天皇訴追に及ぶのかどうかを把握し、合わせて近い将来開かれるであろう戦犯裁判に向けた準備をすることにあった。

10 月 3 日、鈴木は、戦犯裁判の対応を協議するため上京、「堀田〔正昭〕大使、新条約局長杉原〔荒太〕君、中央連絡事務局新第一部長曾根〔益〕

39 「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」1945 年 9 月 29 日の条。前掲『続重光葵手記』253 頁には、「十七日、鈴木公使の報告に依れば、東条、島〔嶋〕田両大將共に一つは戦争開始に付て、他は真珠湾攻撃に付て責任をとらんことを伝言し来る」とあり、『木戸幸一日記』1945 年 9 月 27 日の条には、「岡崎勝男氏来室、嶋田大將の心境云々なり」、木下道雄『側近日誌』（文藝春秋、1990 年）1945 年 11 月 2 日の条には、日米開戦について「嶋田は堂々この経緯を云う筈なり」と記されており、たしかに鈴木の情報に昭和天皇にまで伝わっていることが確認できる。

君等二会」ったのち、外相の吉田にも会った。このとき吉田は、「戦争責任問題ハ余リ詳シク話ヲ合ハセルモ結局ウマク行カザルベキニ付各人ガ大体有リノ俚話スコトニシ度ク、夫レニ大体内大臣、総理大臣等モ同意スルニ付其ノ趣旨ニテ可然処置セヨ」と述べて、政府として戦犯裁判に向けた統一方針を策定しない意向を示した。同日の日記によれば、17日に東條、嶋田の内話を鈴木が伝えて以来、戦犯裁判への対応は政府のなかでも盛んに議論されるようになったが、外務省では「堀田大使ガ……纏メ居リ其上ニハ幣原〔喜重郎〕男アリ」という体制であつたらしい⁴⁰。そして「同大使ハカラクリセズニ皆正直ニ云ヘバ可ナラムトノ持論ニ達シ吉田大臣ハ夫レニ賛同シ居ラルハ」かたちであつた。

もっとも、11日に鈴木は再び上京、井口貞夫終連総務部長と曾祢第一部長とのあいだで「戦犯裁判について（どのように準備するか）」議論するなど、戦犯裁判に向けた協議はつづけられた。15日には曾祢から「真珠湾攻撃と開戦に関する責任についてまとめた文書」を受け取り、その翌日に鈴木は抑留所を訪問して、「昨日手渡された文書について収監者と話し合った」。この文書の詳細は定かではないが、おそらく10月23日付「所謂戦争犯罪人（政治犯人）弁護方針」や、それをもとに作成された11月5日付「戦争責任等に関する応答要領」に近い内容のものではなかったかと推測される⁴¹。当時、外務省政務局長としてこれらの文書の作成に携わっていた田尻愛義が、「軍事裁判前の容疑者の取調に応じる態度が不安になってきた」ため、「厳重な監視をくぐって、天皇の責任を一言半句にすべからずという決意を促す連絡をとるために苦心し」、「鈴木九萬公使にご苦勞をかけました」と回想しているのは⁴²、そのことを裏づける。政府は少な

40 太田健一・岡崎克樹・坂本昇・難波俊成編『次田大三郎日記』（山陽新聞社、1991年）1945年10月18日の条には、「堀田大使ガ見エテ、「開戦当時ノ御前会議ノ書類ガ内閣ニ在ル筈デアルカラ見セテ欲シイ」トノ話ガア」ったとあり、幣原内閣成立後も堀田が中心となって動いていたことが窺われる。

41 両文書は、豊田隈雄『戦争裁判余録』（泰生社、1986年）所収のものを参照。

42 田尻愛義『田尻愛義回想録―半生をかけた中国外交の記録』（原書房、1977年）157頁。なお、『次田大三郎日記』1945年10月20日、24日、27日の各条には政務局長として田尻も出席していた終戦処理幹事会において戦犯裁判に向けた

くとも天皇の訴追回避に向けた口裏合わせの必要性を考え、鈴木はそれを密かに伝える役割を担ったのである。

しかし、こうした戦犯裁判に向けた対応も、やがて鈴木の手から離れることになった。先に述べたように、終連第一部に戦犯問題連絡主任が置かれることになったためである。日記によれば、それは「自分の提案による」ものであったという⁴³。なお、戦犯問題連絡主任には鈴木と同期入省の中村豊一が着任した。

鈴木自信

連合軍の進駐以後、GHQ との交渉が本格化する一方で、政府内では終連改組問題が浮上した⁴⁴。三布告の撤回交渉を契機として GHQ との交渉機関としての役割を担いはじめた終連を従来どおり外務省所属とするか、内閣に直属させるか、というのが問題の核心であった。結局、10月1日の終連改組は、従来どおり外務省所属のまま四部体制から六部体制へと組織を拡充させ、海外から帰還した外交官の多くをそこに配属する一方で、総裁には元横浜正金銀行頭取の児玉謙次、次長には元大蔵省財務官の西山勉というように非外交官出身者を首脳に据えることで決着した。

こうした中央事務局の改組に合わせて地方事務局の整備もおこなわれた。9月7日に「終戦連絡事務局地方機構に関する件」が閣議決定され、横浜と京都に地方事務局が設置されることが決まった。さらに15日には、新たに奈良・呉・横須賀・佐世保をくわえた6か所に設置されることとなり、横浜は第8軍司令部との連絡を担当することになった。そして23日、横浜終戦連絡委員会から名称を変更して終戦連絡横浜事務局が発足、局長には鈴木が横滑りした。

準備が話し合われたことが記されており、とくに24日の条には「開戦當時ノ模様ニ付取調ベラレタルモノガ如何ニ答辯スベキカノ案文ヲ議題ニシタ」とある。

43 「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」1945年10月26日の条。

44 以下、この時期の終連改組問題に関しては、荒敬『日本占領史研究序説』（柏書房、1994年）第2章第1節1を参照。

地方事務局の設置が決まり、そのまま横浜にとどまることを知った鈴木は、「自分ガ横浜ニ残ルガ何カニ付東京ヘモ行キ度イガ仲々行カレヌ」と不満を漏らしていたが⁴⁵、三布告問題や戦犯問題といった重要問題について GHQ と交渉するなかで徐々にそこにやりがいを見いだしていった。戦犯問題への対処もあって 9 月 18 日に上京した鈴木は、松本俊一次官以下同僚から数多くの労いの言葉を受け、「外務省ニ入り二十余年最モ愉快ナリシ日ナルベシ」とその日記に記した。また、軍票問題がひと段落ついた 20 日には、「九月三十日朝鎌倉ヨリ横浜ニ始メテ来リシ時ハ自分ノ broken English ニテ此ノ歴史的ノ MacArthur 最高司令官進駐ニ際シ同司令部ト四ツニ組ミ重要ナル最初ノ何週間ヲ当地デ処理スル丈ケノ能力アリヤ否ヤ全ク自信ナク、唯ダ捨身ノ戦法ニテ殆ンド決死的ノ決心ニテ全力ヲ尽シテ^(判談不能)□□ムノ考ニテ文字通り寝食ヲ忘レテ奮闘シタリ。幸ニシテ大過ナカリシノミナラズ重光大臣ヨリ褒貶表彰状迄貰ヒシハ天祐ト云フベク、全ク意外至極ナリ」と記し、「然シ油断ハ禁物、襟^(案)褌一番邦家ノ為奮闘ヲ続ケム」と決意を新たにすする心持を綴った。

もともと連盟派としてキャリアをスタートさせた鈴木にとって、対米、しかも占領軍を相手とする外交交渉には大きな不安があった。しかし、交渉を重ねるなかで、「第八軍ハ勿論、G.H.Q 各方面ニ於テ「鈴木ヨ、貴下ハ最モ popular ナリ」「鈴木ヨ、貴下ハ fine job ヲナシツヽアリ」「鈴木ニ会ヒ度シ、鈴木ヲ寄越セ」といった声が聞かれるようになり⁴⁶、それとともに自信を深めていった。しかも、1946 年 1 月に第 6 軍の復員が決まると、横浜の第 8 軍が日本全国を管轄することとなり、横浜事務局の重要性は高まった。そうしたなかで、省内における鈴木存在感もいっそう増していったのである。

45 「DIARY 29 August 1945 - 30 Oct. 1945」1945 年 9 月 9 日の条。

46 同前、1945 年 9 月 20 日の条。

(2) 横浜連絡調整事務局長時代

ここからは、倉田家に保管されている 1948 年 1 月 1 日から 49 年 5 月 7 日までの 1 冊と、それにつづく 1949 年 5 月 8 日から 50 年 4 月 30 日までの計 2 冊の日記を主な素材として、当該時期の鈴木活動を跡づける。引用に際しては、前節と同様に、本文から日付が判明しないものに限って注を付した。

終戦連絡事務局から連絡調整事務局へ

1948 年 2 月 1 日、終戦連絡中央事務局は、外務省から総理庁に移管され、連絡調整中央事務局（以下、連調と略記）へと改組された⁴⁷。その背景には、前年 5 月に成立した社会党・民主党・国民協同党の 3 党連立内閣である片山哲内閣の官房長官に就任した西尾末広が GHQ との連絡を独占する外務省・終連の権限を削減し、同時に閣内における芦田均外相と民主党の影響力を低下させようとねらっていたことがあったという。芦田と外務省はこれに強く抵抗したが、GHQ 民政局が西尾を支持したため、結局、終連は廃止、その主要な機能は総理庁に移管され、連調に引き継がれることになった。

もっとも、地方事務局の体制は、中央とは異なる経過を辿った。占領の企画立案を担当する GHQ に対して、その実施を図る第 8 軍側が横浜事務局の強化を望んだためである。1948 年 1 月 14 日、レックス・ビーズレー（Rex W. Beasley）第 8 軍軍政部長は、鈴木に対して終連管下の地方事務局のあり方に関する覚書を手交した⁴⁸。その内容は、「a. 日本政府は、府県軍政班、地方軍政管区本部、軍団司令部および第 8 軍司令部と協働するための厳選された連絡調整中央事務局の代表者を提供すること」として合計 72 名の連絡官を求めるもので、基本的には現場単位での連絡調整の

47 以下、この時期の終連改組問題に関しては、前掲、荒敬『日本占領史研究序説』第 2 章第 1 節 2 を参照。

48 当該覚書は、「Memorandum To: Mr. Suzuki 1948.1.13」「終戦連絡横浜事務局関係文書」112（国立国会図書館憲政資料室所蔵）にも所収されている。

充実を図るものであった。

しかし、覚書の内容はそれだけにとどまらず、「b. 連絡調整事務局の命令系統は現在の軍政部のそれと同じとすること」として、軍政の実施に関しては、連調中央事務局を通さず、第8軍のカウンターパートである横浜事務局を通しておこなうこと、「c. 日本政府は、総理大臣のもとにある連調に対して、第8軍中央連絡官（鈴木氏の事務局）に a. で示したような道府県軍政班、地方軍政管区本部、軍団司令部、第8軍司令部の要員に見合う人員を提供する権能を与えること」も求めていた。鈴木が記すように、第8軍の思惑は「自分の〔横浜〕事務局の地位を上昇」させることにあった。

これを受けて15日に終連において全地方事務局長を集めた会議が開催され、ビーズレーに対して、「1）何とかして、またはほかの（現状の地方事務局の人員に追加するような）方法で40数名を絞り出す努力をする決意である……2）政府は横浜事務局がそうした機関となるような方法で再編するつもりであり、その結果については正式に知らせる予定である」といった返答をすることを決定した⁴⁹。ここで注目されるのは、2）に関して、「ビーズレー大佐の覚書の内容を知らなかったとしても、終連は自分の事務局の地位を強化する案を準備しており、その案はすべての同僚が全会一致で支持した」ものであったと記されている点である⁵⁰。これを要するに、終連機能の総理庁移管にともなう西尾・曾祢ラインの強化に対して、外務省は第8軍側の要望にかかわらず、横浜事務局の強化を計画していたのである。

したがって、第8軍からの要望は、外務省にとって願ってもない提案であった。こののち鈴木と第8軍は緊密に連携しながら、横浜事務局の強化を目指した。21日、鈴木からの返答を受け取ったビーズレーが「自分の計画案をSCAPに提出するつもりであるが、私からさらなる指示が

49 「鈴木九萬日記」1948年1月16日の条。

50 同前。

あるまでいかなる行動もとらないで欲しい」と告げているのは、そのことを示すものである。ビーズレーの意図は、終連の廃止と連調の総理庁への移管が決まる過程のなかで GHQ から民政局が乗り出してきており⁵¹、同局に第 8 軍と外務省の関係を気取られないようにすることにあったと推測される。第 8 軍とのあいだに強力なパイプを持つ鈴木は、外務省にとって頼もしい存在であった。

もっとも、横浜事務局の強化は十分には達成できなかった。というのも、GHQ 側が連調中央事務局の介在を必要と判断し、横浜事務局に「すべての地方事務局を指揮監督する権限を与える」とする第 8 軍の要求を認めなかったからである⁵²。くわえて、同年 3 月に片山内閣から芦田内閣に交代したことで、外務省にとって横浜事務局の強化が必ずしも重要ではなくなったこともあった。

しかし、終戦連絡横浜事務局から改組された横浜連絡調整事務局が単なる地方事務局であったかといえば、決してそのようなことはなかった。連調が発足した 2 月 1 日以降、「鈴木局長は第 8 軍軍政部司令官と毎週一回定期会見を行ふ事となり」⁵³、全国連調局長会議が横浜で開かれるなど⁵⁴、横浜事務局の位置づけは明らかに一地方事務局の枠を越えた「特殊地位」⁵⁵を持った。こうした横浜事務局の特異な存在は、鈴木と第 8 軍の蜜月関係を抜きにしてはあり得ないものであった。

第 8 軍との蜜月関係

1945 年 11 月から 1947 年末までの日記が欠落しているため、いつ、いかなる経緯から鈴木と第 8 軍の関係が深まっていったのかは判然としな

51 「手記日記」1947 年 9 月 27 日の条(進藤榮一・下河辺元春編『芦田均日記』第 2 巻、岩波書店、1986 年所収)。

52 「鈴木九萬日記」1948 年 4 月 12 日の条。

53 「YLCO 執務報告第十号」(1948 年 2 月)横浜市総務局市史編集室編『横浜市史Ⅱ』資料編Ⅰ連合軍の横浜占領(横浜市、1989 年)115 頁。

54 「YLCO 執務報告第十四号」(1948 年 5 月)同前、145 頁を参照。

55 「YLCO 執務報告第十三号」(1948 年 4 月)同前、137 頁。

い。ただ、ロバート・アイケルバーガー第8軍司令官の1946年8月23日付の日記には、鈴木がもうすぐ連絡事務の仕事から離れることになるだろうと知らせてきたことに対して、「もしわれわれがそれを止めることができれば、彼を失い悲しむことになるだろう」と記されており⁵⁶、この時点で鈴木が同司令官から深い信頼を寄せられていたことがわかる。また、同日記からは、アイケルバーガー以下第8軍の幕僚を埼玉鴨場での鴨網獵に招待したり⁵⁷、視察と称した観光旅行に連れ出すなど⁵⁸、接待に奔走する鈴木の様も窺われる。

とはいえ、こうしたご機嫌取りだけでアイケルバーガーの心を掴んだとは考えづらい。というのも、日本側から仕掛けられる接待攻勢に対して、アイケルバーガーは「厚意を受け取ることで自分の任務の独立性が妨げられることを望まない」と述べ⁵⁹、鈴木に贈り物の返却を依頼している記事も見られるからである。そうした点を考えれば、鈴木の実事な人柄や仕事ぶりが評価された結果として、アイケルバーガー以下第8軍幕僚の信頼を得ていったと考えてよいように思われる。

さて、日本側にとって、鈴木が第8軍とのあいだに築いた信頼関係は、貴重な交渉ルートとなった。鈴木を通した第8軍の交渉ルートは、「アイケルバーガー・ルート」と呼ばれ、「GHQを通してやれないようなことを同中将の線を通してや」といったことが何度もあったようである⁶⁰。鈴木の実想によれば、1945年12月2日の第三次逮捕令によって巣鴨に拘留された梨本宮守正王が翌年4月に釈放されたこと、1947年9月に一時帰国するアイケルバーガーに有事駐留方式の安全保障を提案した文書

56 Eichelberger Diary, August 23, 1946, Robert L. Eichelberger Papers, William R. Perkins Library, Duke University. 当該史料は、*Japan and America, c1930-1955: The Pacific War and the Occupation of Japan, Series 1* (Adam Matthew Publications, 1998) に収録されているものを参照。

57 Eichelberger Diary, February 10, 23, 1946.

58 Eichelberger Diary, April 15-19, 1946.

59 Eichelberger Diary, August 25, 1947.

60 前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』233頁。

（「芦田覚書」）を託したことは、「アイケルバーガー・ルート」の成功例であったという⁶¹。また、必ずしも成功とまではいかないが、前述の横浜事務局の強化も「アイケルバーガー・ルート」を使った工作の一環であったといえる。

こうした政治的な交渉以外にも、鈴木と第8軍との良好な関係は大いに役立った。たとえば、1948年6月28日の福井地震に際して、鈴木は速やかに第8軍司令部に救援要請をおこなっている。地震発生から約3時間後の19時30分の特別放送で第一報を知った鈴木は「直ちに第8軍司令官副官部に電話し、アイケルバーガー司令官の留守がわかると「レックス・ビーズレー准将に電話した」。このとき、ビーズレーは「災害のことをまったく知らなかった」が、鈴木からの電話によって「GHQと京都の第1軍団に連絡し」、「23時30分に京都から福井に向けて米国の救援列車が出発した」。この間も鈴木とビーズレーは「二度にわたって電話でやり取りした」。

翌日も、鈴木は「第8軍、および東京と連絡をとりつづけた」。第8軍は早急かつ機敏に対応し、「10時にアイケルバーガー將軍の深い同情を表す声明」が発表され、「救助と支援をつづけることを約束した」⁶²。くわえて、前日の京都につづき、神戸からも9両からなる救援列車が差し向けられた⁶³。「米国の救援隊が各地から被災地に駆けつけた」と記すように、鈴木と第8軍の良好な関係が迅速な救援に結びついたのである。

外相への夢と挫折

一方、第8軍との蜜月関係は、鈴木自身にとっても貴重な政治的資源であった。第8軍司令部のもと各府県に設置された軍政班から指示を受ける全国の知事はもちろん、ときには閣僚さえもアイケルバーガー司令官

61 同前、233～234頁を参照。

62 「震災の救助を続ける ア中將メッセージ」『朝日新聞』1948年6月30日も参照。

63 『朝日新聞』1948年7月1日。

やビーズレー軍政部長との面会を図るために鈴木を頼りとした⁶⁴。

そうしたなかで 1948 年に入ると、鈴木の外相就任の噂が囁かれるようになった。以前から共和党の有力候補と見られていたマッカーサーが同年の大統領選挙に合わせて帰国し、後任にはアイケルバーガーが指名されるとする観測が広がっていたためである。アイケルバーガーの SCAP 就任が実現すれば、同司令官から全幅の信頼を受ける鈴木が外相に就任することは、十分に考えられることであった。たとえば、1948 年 1 月 25 日の日記には、終連管理部長の磯野勇三から「マッカーサー将軍が大統領選挙に出馬するために離日する場合、アイケルバーガー将軍がその後任となり、あなたは外務大臣になるだろう」と言われたことが記されている。磯野の発言は決してお世辞ではなかったと思われる。元外務次官の西春彦も同様の発言を残しているからである⁶⁵。しかも、これらの声は日本人にとどまらず、第 8 軍内の将校のあいだからも聞かれた⁶⁶。

おそらく鈴木はそのことを十分意識していたと思われる。また、アイケルバーガーも大將昇進と SCAP 就任を期待していたようであり、両者はその将来を分かち合う関係となっていた。実際、2 月 28 日に副官部を訪れた鈴木をアイケルバーガーが呼び止めて、20 分にわたって情報を交換している。このときアイケルバーガーは、「われわれに必要なものは何かと尋ね」、「きみは私にとってとても価値ある男だ。私はきみを助けてあげたい」と述べた。3 月 12 日には、7 日のマッカーサーの出馬表明とも取れる声明に関してアイケルバーガーから問いかけがあり、逆に鈴木からの質問もあって、二人は「SCAP 就任の可能性について大いに語り合った」。

ただ、鈴木のほうがやや前のめりであり、「昨夜に見た、アイケルバーガー将軍がマッカーサー将軍を継いで、大將に昇進し、SCAP に就任する夢の話」を持ち出す鈴木に対して、アイケルバーガーが「記者によればマッカー

64 前掲、天川晃「内山岩太郎と鈴木九萬—横浜における『渉外行政』」242～244 頁を参照。ほかに、前掲『横浜市史Ⅱ』資料編Ⅰ所収の「YLCO 執務報告」も参照。

65 「鈴木九萬日記」1948 年 2 月 4 日の条。

66 同前、1948 年 3 月 24 日、5 月 23 日の条。

サー将軍が指名される可能性は5分の1か、2だろう」と述べて⁶⁷、冷静に応じる場面も見られる。自尊心が強く地位に固執するマッカーサーの性格をよく知るアイケルバーガーからすれば、選挙の結果が出るまでは決して帰国せず、もし選挙に負けるようなときにはSCAPにとどまりつづけるであろうマッカーサーの行動は当然予測できたからである⁶⁸。

実際、アイケルバーガーの予感は的中する。マッカーサー陣営は初戦のウィスコンシン州（4月6日）で敗北し、つづくネブラスカ州（13日）とペンシルヴェニア州（27日）でも惨敗を喫したことで選挙運動からの撤退は必至の情勢となった。4月9日、アイケルバーガーは、鈴木に対して「たとえ予備選挙に勝利していたとしても、マッカーサーは6月21日の共和党大会の前に帰国することはなかっただろう」と述べ、「ヴァンデンバーグ上院議員かマーティン下院議長がチャンスを掴むだろう」と語った。18日には、「もしSCAPが大統領候補に指名され、帰国しなければならなくなったとすれば、アイケルバーガー将軍がマッカーサー将軍の地位に就くよう求められることは間違いない」とするINS（国際通信社）バリー・ファリス（Barry Faris）編集長の記事が出たが、鈴木がそのことを聞くと、アイケルバーガーは「ファリスは私と会ったが、しかしマッカーサー将軍には会ったことがない」と軽くかわした⁶⁹。そしてマッカーサー陣営の敗北が決定的となっていた6月1日、アイケルバーガーは「これまでそんなことは一度も考えなかったが、マッカーサー将軍は共和党大会の後でさえ帰国することはないだろう」と鈴木に告げた。

こうしてアイケルバーガーのSCAP就任の可能性は消え、それとともに鈴木の外相就任の夢も絶たれた。

アイケルバーガーの帰国と宮中午餐会

失意のうちにあった鈴木にさらに追い打ちをかけたのが、アイケルバー

67 同前、1948年3月17日の条。

68 児島襄『日本占領』第3巻（文藝春秋、1978年）103～109頁を参照。

69 「鈴木九萬日記」1948年3月19日の条。

ガー中將の帰国の一報であった。7月9日、読売新聞の記者から「アイケルバーガー将軍が8月4日に帰国し、ワシントンに配属されたのち退役、後任は未定」との情報が入ってきたのである。このとき、「私にとってひどく悪いニュースだ」、「アイケルバーガー将軍がマッカーサー将軍の後任となるときは、自分が外相となるだろうというのは、人々がこぞって口にしてきたところである」と記しているように、アイケルバーガーの帰国は、まだ微かに残っていた同中將のSCAP就任とそれにとまなう自身の外相就任の可能性が完全に失われることを意味した。

この日、鈴木は「アイケルバーガー将軍の離日に合わせて退官することを決意した」。そして12日、アイケルバーガーの帰国に関する報告のために上京した鈴木は、首相の芦田と吉沢清次郎外務次官、曾祢連調長官と会い、曾祢に「辞職を申し出た」。

しかし、曾祢は、「余人をもって替え難いとして、横浜にとどまるよう望み」、「すべて芦田氏と自分の手に任せてほしいと」述べて、鈴木を慰留した。こののち7月23日には芦田に直接辞意を申し出たが、芦田もこれを認めなかった。たとえアイケルバーガーが帰国したとしても、第8軍による占領体制がつづく以上、同軍の各所に太いパイプを持つ鈴木を失うわけにはいかなかったためである。芦田が述べるように、「横浜は現在の日本にとって多くの点から死活的に重要であり、その横浜において鈴木は「不可欠の」人物となっていたのである。

一方、鈴木は、これまでの感謝を込めて、アイケルバーガーが昭和天皇に拝謁できるよう段取りもはじめた⁷⁰。アイケルバーガー帰国の一報を受けた9日の夜、芦田から電話を受けた鈴木は、昭和天皇の謁見に関してGHQの許可を得ることを話した。その後13日に連調の部長会議のために上京した鈴木は、前条約局長で外務省兼宮内府事務官の萩原徹に会って「19日の謁見について話し」、16日には「吉沢次官に天皇皇后両陛下に提

70 前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』223～224頁を参照。

出するアイケルバーガー夫妻に関する調書を送付」するとともに、「月曜日の午餐会に合わせて出されるであろう第8軍の新聞発表の原稿に関してウィルソン⁷¹大佐と面会した」。そしてウィルソンとの打ち合わせを終えたのち、アイケルバーガーに「宮中午餐会の詳細のすべてを説明した」。

午餐会当日の19日、11時に横浜を出発したアイケルバーガー一行は、12時10分に宮内府に到着、田島道治長官と三谷隆信侍従長、松平康昌式部頭の出迎えを受けた。12時20分、アイケルバーガー夫妻が松平の案内で表拝謁の間に進み、つづいて三谷侍従長と保科武子女官長の先導により天皇皇后が入室、通訳の後藤鑑尾、高木多都雄を介して簡単な会話を交わした。このときの様子について、アイケルバーガーは、香淳皇后を「ユーモアのセンスがあるとても優しくそうな女性に見えた」と記す一方で、昭和天皇を「とても緊張した小男」で、「かなり震えていた」と記している⁷²。

その後、第一食堂に移り、午餐会が開かれた。午餐を担当したのは秋山徳蔵で、メニューは「冷製コンソメスープ」からはじまり、メインには「雉のムースのゼリーのせ」が用意されるなど、秋山の手による最高級のフランス料理が振る舞われたほか、ブルゴーニュ産の赤ワインとボルドー産の白ワインにシャンパンが饗された。これにはアイケルバーガーも「美味」と記しており⁷³、大いに満足した。

一方、昭和天皇も午餐会では緊張が解け、会は友好的な雰囲気に進んだ。陪席を許された鈴木は「天皇陛下が吹き出して何度も笑」う姿があったと記し、アイケルバーガーも「午餐会のあいだずっと皇后を笑わせることができた」と記している⁷⁴。そして最後には天皇皇后とアイケルバーガー夫妻の4人で記念撮影がおこなわれ、午餐会は成功に終わった。鈴木にとって「人生最高の瞬間であった」⁷⁵。

71 Carlisle B. Wilson：陸軍大佐・第8軍広報部長。

72 Eichelberger Diary, July 19, 1948. ちなみに、アイケルバーガーは、昭和天皇の緊張の理由をマッカーサーが会うたびに天皇を怖がらせたからではないかと推測している。

73 Ibid.

74 Ibid.

「芦田覚書」の行方⁷⁶

さて、アイケルバーガーの帰国に当たって、一つの懸案事項があった。前年9月に手交した「芦田覚書」の行方である。1947年9月13日、一時帰国するアイケルバーガーに対して、外務省は、米軍の有事駐留方式を定めた日本の安全保障案、いわゆる「芦田覚書」を策定し、鈴木を通じてこれを手交していた⁷⁷。

7月21日、鈴木は「1947年9月に手交した秘密文書に対するアメリカでの反応を尋ねた」。そのきっかけは、同月10日にアイケルバーガーが「占領に関する種々の問題について個人的な内々の文書を手交してくれるよう」鈴木に依頼したことであった。アイケルバーガーは、かなり切望していたようで、21日に再び文書を求めた。そこで鈴木は、絶好の機会とばかりに前年の文書について質問したのである。

これに対してアイケルバーガーは、「多くの有力者が文書を読んだ、たとえば、極東委員会議長のマッコイ⁷⁸将軍だ。彼はとくに将来の日本の安全保障に関する文書を何度も参照した」と答えた。つづけて、「マッコイは個人的には、現在の警察力がソ連や北朝鮮から日本を守るには不十分であるため、占領軍が撤退するときには、日本にいくらかの『軍事力』を持たせることを好ましいと思っている」が、「反日感情を持つアメリカ国民から批判されるかもしれない」し、「アメリカだけでなく、たとえば極東委員会フィリピン代表のカルロス・P・ロムロも……日本の復活に強く反対している」とも述べて、アメリカの国内世論や極東委員会の空気からいっても表立って日本の安全保障について議論することは難しいと伝えた。

その後、8月2日に鈴木はアイケルバーガーの求めに応じて二つの文書

75 以上の宮中午餐会の様子に関しては、宮内庁編『昭和天皇実録』第十巻（東京書籍、2017年）1948年7月19日も参照。

76 本項の記述に関しては、前掲「日米安保『原型』 芦田メモ 「米本国要人へ伝達」の証言記録 定説覆す可能性」『産経新聞』2015年7月19日も参照。

77 「芦田覚書」の作成過程については、拙著『芦田均と日本外交―連盟外交から日米同盟へ』（吉川弘文館、2019年）第5章第2節を参照。

78 Frank R. McCoy：退役陸軍少将・極東委員会アメリカ代表、同議長。

を手交した⁷⁹。一つは、「Ⅰ．政治的問題」と「Ⅱ．経済的問題」の二つからなり、政治的問題では、公職追放、治安問題、海上警備の問題、外国人に対する司法権の問題、在留日本人の引揚問題、いわゆる略奪品の返還問題の6項目、経済的問題では、経済復興と外資、食糧問題、漁区の拡大、南極捕鯨の問題、船舶問題、過度経済力集中排除の問題の6項目がそれぞれ提起された。このうち漁区の拡大に関しては、「(経済安定本部が準備していた)日本経済復興計画の概要を参照した」と記されている。

もう一つは、「アイケルバーガーが昨年9月に離日する際に手交した文書に記された二つの重要な問題を扱った」もので、「(1) 講和条約に対する日本政府の希望」と「(2) 講和条約に関わるもう一つの問題、主に将来の日本の安全保障」に関するものであった。(2)では、米ソ関係の改善が見られない場合、「日本の安全保障をその手に委ねるため、米国との特別協定」を締結することを提起した「芦田覚書」の内容が再度強調された。このとき鈴木は、とくに二つ目の文書の「厳秘」扱いを求めている。鈴木は、昨年9月に手交した「芦田覚書」と同趣旨の文書を改めてアイケルバーガーに託したのである。

くわえて、この間の鈴木動きには興味深い点がある。7月24日の午後、昭和天皇が滞在する葉山御用邸を訪れているのである。三谷侍従長から「陛下が望んでいる」と告げられ、鈴木は「だれ一人同席しない、個人的な拝謁を許された」。天皇の目的は、19日の午餐会に対するアイケルバーガーの感想を知ることにあつたと思われるが、しかしこの席で鈴木は、「昨年9月の秘密文書と新しく準備している文書について話し」、さらに「陛下の希望に沿うために全力を尽くすとする将軍の約束についても話した」⁸⁰。

よく知られているように、アメリカによる安全保障を最も早い段階で構

79 両文書の全文は、「対日平和問題に関する鈴木九万私見 政治問題・経済問題(英文)」(1948年8月2日)「鈴木九万関係文書」1130(国立国会図書館憲政資料室所蔵)、「対日平和問題に関する鈴木九万私見 前文(英文)」(1948年8月2日)同前、1132を参照。

80 前掲『昭和天皇実録』1948年7月24日も参照。

想していたのは昭和天皇であった⁸¹。1947年5月6日の4度目となる天皇・マッカーサー会見のなかで、昭和天皇はアメリカによる日本の安全保障を求めた。このときはマッカーサーが非武装中立論を説いて正面から答えようとはしなかったため、天皇は自らの希望を伝える以上の進展を望めなかった。

ところが、同年9月24日、芦田外相からの内奏で「芦田覚書」の存在を知ることになった。内奏を受けた天皇は、覚書に関して「殊に力を込めてフンフンと」うなずき⁸²、強い関心を示した。天皇は、その内容に満足し、「アイケルバーガー・ルート」に期待をかけたのだと思われる。

したがって、当然、天皇はその後の覚書の行方についても気にかけていたはずである。それが、今回のアイケルバーガーとの午餐会をきっかけに鈴木を通じてようやく判明した。しかも、鈴木によれば、改めてアイケルバーガーに文書を手交することになっているという。このとき天皇が鈴木とアイケルバーガーの親密な関係を知って大いに喜び、「最上級の褒め言葉」を与えているのは、アメリカによる安全保障を希望してきた天皇の期待の大きさを物語っている。天皇は、こののちも鈴木に特別に拝謁を求め、「米国に帰国してからのアイケルバーガーの活動」を聞き出した⁸³。

こうした天皇の期待を鈴木がどこまで知っていたかは判然としないが、鈴木とアイケルバーガーの関係はその後もつづいた。アイケルバーガーは、退役後もしばらく陸軍省にオフィスを構えて、軍の政策決定過程に影響を与える地位にあって日本の再軍備を唱導し⁸⁴、しばしば鈴木に助言と情報

81 前掲、児島襄『日本占領』第3巻、25～29頁、豊下楯彦『昭和天皇・マッカーサー会見』（岩波書店、2008年）96～106頁を参照。とくに昭和天皇のイニシアチブを強調する研究として、豊下楯彦『安保条約の成立—吉田外交と天皇外交』（岩波書店、1996年）、同『昭和天皇の戦後日本—〈憲法・安保体制〉にいたる道』（岩波書店、2015年）も参照。

82 『芦田均日記』第2巻、1947年9月24日の条。

83 「鈴木九萬日記」1949年1月17日の条。入江為年監修『入江相政日記』第二巻（朝日新聞社、1990年）1949年1月17日も参照。

84 ハワード・B・ショーンバーガー（宮崎章訳）『占領1945～1952—戦後日本をつくりあげた8人のアメリカ人』（時事通信社、1994年）180～181頁を参照。

を求めた。鈴木はそれに丁寧に応じ、その都度文書を送付した⁸⁵。「アイケルバーガー・ルート」は、彼の帰国後もなお機能しつづけたのである。

新司令官の来日

1948年7月22日、第5軍司令官ウォルトン・ウォーカー（Walton H. Walker）中將がアイケルバーガーの後任として第8軍司令官に就任することが発表された。27日、曾祢連調長官は「芦田博士と相談し、われわれは、きみがよければ、第8軍のもとにとどまるよう求めることに決した。われわれはそう願っている」と述べて、辞意を漏らしていた鈴木に正式に留任するよう求めた。「ウォーカー中將はかなり手強い」ともいわれ、鈴木のかこれまでの経験と実績に期待したものであった。

ウォーカーが来日した翌日の9月16日9時、鈴木ははじめての対面を果たした。このときの会見は20分ほどで、アイケルバーガーからの事前の紹介もあって、何事もなく無事に終わった。

だが、「手強い」と噂されたウォーカーは、鈴木を含め日本人にすぐに心を許したわけではなかった。10月7日、次々と挨拶に訪れる日本人を迎え入れてきたウォーカーは、鈴木を呼び止めて、「きみがこれまで見てきたように、私は日本人に礼儀正しく接するだろうが、しかし握手をするつもりはない」と述べ、厳格な態度を見せた。たしかに、この間のウォーカーが訪問する日本人に手を差し出したことは一度もなかった。

こうしたなかで、鈴木に救いの手を差し伸べたのが第8軍参謀第2部長のジョージ・ジョーンズ（George A. A. Jones）大佐であった。ジョーンズとは戦犯問題を通じて関係を深め、「タディ」「ジョージ」と呼び合う仲であった⁸⁶。10月16日、鈴木をヨット・クルーズに誘ったジョーンズは、

85 「アイケルバーガー大將との往復書翰」「鈴木九萬関係資料」箱番号32（内海愛子氏所蔵）を参照。このなかには元第8軍参謀長で当時陸軍参謀部第1部次長であったクロウヴィス・バイヤース（Clovis E. Byers）との往復書簡も残されている。

86 同前、1948年8月8日の条。前掲『現代史を語る⑥鈴木九萬』219頁も参照。

「ウォーカー將軍は、マッカーサー將軍の助言を受けて、日本人からの午餐や晩餐の招待を受けず、また自らの公邸で日本人をもてなすこともせず、日本人からの贈り物も受け取らないと決めた……日本人との握手を拒絶するのもこれと同じことなんだ」と内々に語った。そしてつづけて「ウォーカー將軍は追って変わるはずだ」とも述べた。このときジョーンズは、鈴木を助けて、ウォーカーが鴨網獵への招待を受けるように動いていた。

さらに、11月2日には今度はウォーカーのほうから「猪、鹿、熊を狩りに出かけたり、ヨットで釣りに出かけたりしたいと打ち明けてきた」。ここでも鈴木はジョーンズの助けを借りて、二人で狩獵旅行の計画を練った。8日、静岡県知事の小林武治が来浜すると、鈴木は小林から狩りに誘わせることを思いつき、ウォーカーを伊豆修善寺での狩獵旅行に連れ出すことに成功した。

14日、ジョーンズからの進言もあって、ウォーカーは、埼玉鴨場で鴨網獵に参加した。「この日、ウォーカー將軍は多くの日本人と握手した」。鈴木とジョーンズは、「それを大きな喜びをもって見つめた」。また、27、28日とウォーカーは鈴木が計画した伊豆修善寺での狩獵旅行に出かけた。27日午後に横浜を出発して、翌日の午前に猪狩り、午後に鹿狩りをそれぞれおこない、2頭の猪を狩ることができた。その日の夜、ウォーカーは、狩獵旅行を企画した鈴木を特別列車に招いて夕食をとともにした。

はじめてウォーカーと食卓を囲んだ鈴木は、そのときの様子を感慨深く次のように綴っている。「2か月前、ウォーカー將軍は、日本人と握手しない、日本人の招待を受けない、日本人の贈り物を受け取らない、自分のテーブルで日本人を歓待しない、という新しい原則を私に伝えた……招待や贈り物に関して、私は何も言わなかった。しかし、握手に関しては、われわれは固執しすぎないほうがよい、戦争の終結から3年も経っているのだから、と言いつづけてきた……11月14日、將軍はわれわれとともに鴨網獵に来て、日本人と握手した。そして今、私と狩りに来て、自らの列車のなかで私を歓待している」。ジョーンズの言葉どおり、ウォーカーは変わったのである。

もちろんウォーカーも、アイケルバーガーと同様に、日本側の接待攻勢に負けてしまったわけではない。その後もウォーカーは、「日本人からの招待を受けないという原則を維持したいと考えており、いかなる先例もつくることは願っていなかった」⁸⁷。ウォーカーは、鈴木の人柄を信頼して、「私〔鈴木〕と武代⁸⁸を自分とテーブルをともにできる唯一の日本人として公言した」のである⁸⁹。こうして鈴木は、新司令官とのあいだにも信頼関係を築くことに成功した。

幻の特別調達庁長官

第8軍司令官にウォーカー中將が着任してから1か月後の1948年10月15日、芦田内閣にかわって第二次吉田茂内閣が成立した。もともと鈴木は、芦田側近の外交官と見られており、自らもそれを隠そうとはしなかった⁹⁰。したがって、吉田の復活は、鈴木にとって必ずしも喜ばしいことではなかった。組閣後の10月23日、鈴木は吉田のもとを訪れて「いつでも辞職すると申し出た」。

しかし、吉田は、「それは受け入れられない」として留任を希望した。吉田の言葉に嘘はなかったと思われる。吉田は、以前から鈴木への信頼を口にし⁹¹、「アイケルバーガーや彼の幕僚たちに深く信頼されていることは素晴らしい」としてその人柄と手腕に敬意を表していた⁹²。また、鈴木「の」野党時代の吉田に対する思いやり⁹³も大きかった。鈴木は、下野していた吉田がアイケルバーガーとの面会を望むときにはいつでもアポイントメントをとり、その願いを叶えた。鈴木に対する留任希望は、鈴木と第

87 同前、1949年2月10日の条。

88 鈴木武代：九萬の配偶者。

89 「鈴木九萬日記」1949年2月10日の条。

90 日記のなかに芦田に好意的な記述が散見されるだけでなく、芦田が首班指名を受けた際には、アイケルバーガーに対して率直に「自分の喜び」を表明している（Eichelberger Diary, February 28, 1948）。

91 「鈴木九萬日記」1948年4月9日の条。

92 同前、1948年8月4日の条。

93 同前、1948年10月23日の条。

8軍の関係が吉田にとっても無視できないものであったことを示している。

既に見たように、第8軍がウォーカーの体制に変わってからも、鈴木と同軍の蜜月関係に変わりはない。ウォーカーからは「ホルシー⁹⁴やジョーンズと同様に自分の幕僚の一人として見な」され⁹⁵、ビーズレーの後任である第8軍軍政部長ウィットフィールド・シェパード(Whitfield P. Shepard) 准将からも「われわれの軍政部は鈴木氏のホームである」と言われるほどであった⁹⁶。

とはいえ、鈴木からすれば、いつまでも横浜にとどめ置かれることは望むところではなかったであろう。アイケルバーガー司令官時代に外相を夢見たように、鈴木も出世を考えないではなかったからである。1895年生まれの鈴木はこのとき53歳、横浜終戦連絡委員会委員長として来浜してから既に3年の月日経っていた。この間、岡崎勝男や曾祢益、朝海浩一郎といった自分よりも若い外交官が次官や連調長官に登用されはじめていた⁹⁷。

だが、鈴木が横浜を離れることは難しかった。第8軍との関係が深まれば深まるほど、中央は鈴木の前留任を希望するからである。たしかに、第8軍との蜜月関係は鈴木にとって貴重な政治的資源であったが、それは次第に自らの進路を縛る足かせにもなりつつあった。

こうしたなかで、鈴木に一つの転機が訪れることになった。吉田から特別調達庁長官への就任を打診されたのである。1949年2月16日に発足した第三次吉田内閣は、前年末の経済安定九原則を受けて、25日に「行政機構刷新及び人員整理に関する件」を決定、占領軍のための施設の設営や物資の調達を図る法人として設立された特別調達庁も改組し、新設予定

94 Milton B. Halsey: 陸軍少将・第8軍参謀長。

95 「鈴木九萬日記」1949年2月10日の条。

96 同前、1949年4月21日の条。

97 同前、1948年2月1日の条には、新設の連調長官に「自分よりも5歳若い曾祢が」就任する、また1948年10月23日の条には、曾祢にかわって新たに長官に就任する「朝海は自分よりも7つか8つ若い」と記されている。

の総理府の外局に編入されることになった。

3月26日、吉田からの求めに応じて上京した鈴木は、「特別調達庁長官への就任」依頼を受けた。吉田が「特別調達庁は掃除されるべきであり、また緊縮政策の線に沿って合理化されなければならない」と述べるように、そこには行政整理による経費節減だけでなく、占領軍と癒着し、不正を働く特調幹部の一掃が意図されていた。第8軍から全幅の信頼を得ながらも、自律し、誠実で公平に振る舞う鈴木こそ適任と見た吉田は⁹⁸、重田忠保総裁や中村豊一副総裁ら特調幹部を更迭し、鈴木に同庁の「掃除」を任せようとしたのである。

一方、鈴木は突然の依頼に驚きを隠せなかった。鈴木は、同期入省の「旧友である中村副総裁がいかなる収賄にも関わっているとは思わないし、自分は彼がよくやっていることを知っている」と述べ、「中村は腐敗の一掃も合理化もうまくやる」と答えた。しかし、吉田は、「中村を信用していない（彼には常識がない）」と一刀両断にし、人員整理との関係を気にして「いずれにしても現在の職を辞したい」と述べる鈴木に対して、「そうした考慮とは切り離して考えてほしい」、「連調次長の木村四郎七を部下として使ってもよい」と述べて、長官就任を真剣に考えるよう促した。

これを受けて、同日中に朝海浩一郎連調長官と木村連調次長に相談し、29日には特別調達庁で事業局次長兼経営部長を務めていた矢口麓蔵も交えて同庁の内情を聞いた。矢口によれば、「フレゴシ⁹⁹大佐^{〔中佐〕}—中村豊一の強固な結びつき」が問題視されているということであった。そして31日、朝海から電話を受け、「吉田氏が返事を求めている」ことを聞かされた鈴木は、ついに「承諾」の意思を伝えた。こうして鈴木は、横浜連絡調整事務局長から特別調達庁の新長官へと栄転し、同庁の改革に取り組むことになったかに思われた。

ところが、4月23日、太田一郎外務次官から「重田氏の後任について

98 同前、1949年4月1日の条。

99 Albert Fregosi：陸軍中佐・第8軍調達部特別調達課長。

……GHQのケイシー¹⁰⁰将軍が前復興院総裁で、現特調顧問の阿部〔美樹志〕氏を希望している」と聞かされた。GHQからの突然の横やりは、「特調長官の地位を保持したい」旧内務省による画策であり、しかも「この陰謀には旧友の中村もくわわっている」ことが判明した。

鈴木は「穏やかに状況を受け入れた」と記すが、その心中は決して穏やかではなかったであろう。「昇進し、上京する機会を逃した」と記されたその日記からは、失意に打ちひしがれた感情が滲み出ている。同日、木村連調次長が吉田首相から「相応しい地位を探すように言われている」と伝えてきたが、気持ちの整理はつかなかった。「多くの同僚が、しかも自分よりも若い者でさえ、退職していくなかで、自分はしがみついていたくない」と記し、これまで何度も慰留されてきた自らの辞職を強く決意した。

こののち、鈴木は何度も辞職の意思を告げている。しかし、それが認められることはなかった。「現在の職にとどまり、講和条約に関わる種々の問題にしっかり取り組んでほしい」、それが「吉田の意思」であった¹⁰¹。一方、鈴木から辞意を聞かされていた第8軍司令官のウォーカーは、その留任を聞いて「喜んだ」¹⁰²。良くも悪くも、鈴木を横浜にとどませたのは第8軍との関係であった。

おわりに

1949年5月3日、マッカーサーは憲法記念日に合わせて声明を発表し、従来どおり連合国の政策と指令を守るよう求める一方で、「自ら自治の責任をとることが出来るようになる度合に応じて出来るだけ速かにその進行をはかる」と述べ¹⁰³、GHQによる占領管理体制を緩和する方向性を打ち出した。これを受けて、7月1日から軍政部の名称は民政部に改められた。また、25日には地方民政管区以下の各都府県民政班の廃止と要員の縮小

100 Hugh J. Casey：陸軍少将・アメリカ極東軍工兵部長。

101 「鈴木九萬日記」1949年10月21日の条。

102 同前。

103 『朝日新聞』1949年5月3日。

が決定され、11月30日までにこれを完了した。そして12月31日には第8軍民政部も解消、翌1950年1月1日にGHQ特別参謀部に小規模な民事局が設置された¹⁰⁴。

一方、日本側もGHQの動きに合わせて、連調組織を改編した。1949年6月1日に占領軍との連絡調整を任務とする連調中央事務局を廃止、その業務を外務省に移管し、外務省連絡局を設置した。また、地方事務局を外務省連絡局の地方支分部局とし、横浜・札幌・仙台・横須賀・名古屋・京都・大阪・神戸・呉・高松・福岡の11か所とした¹⁰⁵。

こうしてGHQによる占領管理体制は緩和され、1949年末までに軍政機構も縮小された。以後、軍政機構は縮小の一途を辿った。その結果、日本側の連絡調整機関も縮小され、その役割はこれまでよりもずっと小さくなった。アイケルバーガーの帰国以後、鈴木が横浜を去りたいと願うようになったのには、占領行政の縮小とともに自身の役割が終わりつつあることを自覚するようになったこともあった。

だが、鈴木のカリヤはこれで終わらなかった。1950年4月19日、太田一郎事務次官と木村四郎七連絡局長に呼び出された鈴木は、「5月20日にフローレンスで開かれる第5回UNESCO総会のオブザーバーとしてきみを派遣することを考えている」と告げられたのである。戦前、連盟派としてジュネーブで活躍してきた鈴木にとって、打ってつけの役回りであった。

しかも、鈴木の実命はそれだけにとどまらなかった。5月8日、首相公邸を訪れた鈴木と二人きりで話す機会を設けた吉田は、「総会後にアメリカを経由して帰国することを認めた」。「アイケルバーガー・ルート」を通じて、講和独立後の安全保障に対するアメリカ側の、とくに軍部の意向を探らせることが吉田のねらいであった。占領から独立へと日本外交の焦点が移るなか、鈴木の実動もまた新たな段階へと入っていくことになるので

104 前掲、荒敬『日本占領史研究序説』第2章第1節3を参照。

105 前掲『日本外交史26 終戦から講和まで』153～154頁を参照。

ある。

【付記】高橋公子氏、倉田千恵子氏、福井テツ氏らご遺族の方には「鈴木九萬日記」の利用はもちろん、研究を進めるうえでも格別のお取り計らいをいただきました。また、内海愛子先生（恵泉女学園大学名誉教授）と渡辺浩生氏（産経新聞社）からも種々のご支援とご教示を賜りました。記して感謝申し上げます。なお、本研究は、JSPS 科研費 18K12732 および 20K01447 の助成を受けたものです。

凡例

- ・本稿は、倉田家が保管する鈴木九萬の「日記」全 40 冊のうち、1948 年 1 月 1 日から 49 年 5 月 7 日までと、49 年 5 月 8 日から 50 年 4 月 30 日までが記された 2 冊を翻刻したものである。紙幅の関係上、1948 年分を本号に、残りを次号に収録することとした。
- ・翻刻に当たっての方針は、以下のとおりである。
 - *和文の句読点および欧文のコンマ・ピリオド・コロンのセミコロンについて、読みやすさを考慮して適宜修正し、補った。
 - *和文のかなづかいは原文のままとし、漢字は原則として新字体に統一した。
 - *明白な誤字・脱字について、和文と欧文ともにこれを訂正するか、[] のなかに正しい語句を記した。
 - *日付は原文のままとし、誤記と思われる箇所には、[] のなかに正しい日付を記した。
 - *判読不能な箇所について、和文はその文字数分を□で表記した。欧文単語は文字数にかかわらず 3 つ分の□で表記した。
 - *塗抹文字について、明白な誤字を除き、原則として判読可能な場合は当該文字を翻刻したうえで上から取り消し線を引いた。
 - *原文のなかの欄外記述について、筆者の注意がある場合には、それにしたがって本文のなかに組み込んだ。筆者の注意がない場合には、[欄外記述] と表記したうえで当該日付の本文の最後に挿入した。
 - *きわめてプライベートな事柄でプライバシーを損なう恐れのある記述は削除した。
 - *今日の視点から見て差別的な文言や表現と思われる記述について、一次史料を忠実に再現する趣旨、さらに当時の時代背景を理解するうえから、原文のままとした。
 - *本文中の（ ）のなかの記述は原文のものであり、翻刻者の校訂注はすべて [] で表記した。

THU. JANUARY 1, 1948

Bright, warm New Year's Day.

We rang in the new year at 138, Hommoku Motomachi, Yokohama.

The biggest problem for the world this year will be whether the two worlds (American and Sovietic) may make a “rapprochement” or not, and the vital question for Japan is if we shall have our peace treaty within this year or not.

Attended a reception given by Governor Uchiyama¹ at the Prefecture Building and saw some military government officers.

Went up to Tokyo and presented my respectful greetings to the Emperor², Empress³, Empress Dowager⁴, Princes Chichibu⁵, Takamatsu⁶, Mikasa⁷, Takeda⁸ and Their Princesses. Called on Mr. F. Kuhara⁹, Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira¹⁰ and Mr. H. Ashida¹¹.

Late in the afternoon, went with Takeyo¹² to see Gen. + Mrs. Eichelberger¹³, Gen. + Mrs. C. E. Byers¹⁴, Col. G. G. Jones¹⁵ and his

-
- 1 内山岩太郎：神奈川県知事（1946-67 年）、元外交官（鈴木の 3 期先輩）。
 - 2 昭和天皇：大正天皇の第一皇子、1921 年に摂政に就任、26 年に践祚。
 - 3 香淳皇后：久邇宮邦彦王の第一王女。
 - 4 貞明皇太后：昭和天皇の母、九条道孝の四女。
 - 5 秩父宮雍仁親王：大正天皇の第二皇子、配偶者は松平容保の六男恒雄の長女勢津子。
 - 6 高松宮宣仁親王：大正天皇の第三皇子、配偶者は徳川慶喜の七男慶久の二女喜久子。
 - 7 三笠宮崇仁親王：大正天皇の第四皇子、配偶者は高木正善（子爵）の二女百合子。
 - 8 竹田恒徳：竹田宮恒徳王、1947 年 10 月に皇籍離脱。配偶者は三条実美の三男公輝の二女光子。
 - 9 久原房之助：元政友会総裁、旧久原財閥の総帥で政界に進出。
 - 10 松平恒雄：参議院議長。元外務次官、元駐英大使（鈴木の 18 期先輩）。
 - 11 芦田均：片山哲内閣の外相で民主党総裁、1948 年 3 月から首相。元外交官（鈴木 of 9 期先輩）。
 - 12 鈴木武代：九萬の配偶者。
 - 13 Robert L. Eichelberger：陸軍中将・第 8 軍司令官（Commanding General of 8th Army）。

family.

Fri. January 2, 1948

Bright day, Takeyo and children went to Atami.

Invited to lunch by Mr. ^[Ryosaburo] Ryosaburo Hara¹⁶.

Sat. January 3

Saw this morning Gen. R. L. Eichelberger. He accepted to give “Gen. Eichelberger Cup” to the winner of the University League Marathon Race which will be run between Tokyo and Hakone on Jan. 6 and 7, sponsored by “Yomiuri Shimbun”.

We had had a send-off party for Gen. + Mrs. C. E. Byers on Dec. 29. He could not come, laid up with sinus, although she came with Gen. + Mrs. R. L. Eichelberger.

Gen. Byers who feels better, called me personally over the phone and asked me to come to his house tomorrow for tea with all my family and Mr. Shigeru Yoshida¹⁷, former Primer and President of the Liberal Party.

Received also the following letter from him earlier this morning: -

2 January 1948.

Dear Mr. Suzuki:

I am sure the delicious tangerines which you sent me did the job because yesterday afternoon was my first public appearance. I took

14 Clovis E. Byers : 陸軍少将・第8軍参謀長 (Chief of Staff, 8th Army).
15 George A. A. Jones : 陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀第2部長 (Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2, 8th Army).
16 原良三郎 : 原財閥の総帥、第14代横浜商工会議所会頭 (1951-52年).
17 吉田茂 : 前首相、自由党総裁。1948年から54年まで再び首相。元外交官 (鈴木 の14期先輩)。

Clayton¹⁸ to the football game and then went home and went to bed, this morning I hope will be acceptable to you and your good family. If it is we shall have the pleasure of seeing you once more at our home. I hope this may be the ease.

Again, many thanks for your thoughtfulness and worm regards to you all.

Sincerely,
C. E. Byers.

Left my home at 1500, saw Mr. Shigeru Yoshida at his villa of Oiso. Although he did not feel well with a cold, he said he would come, by all means, to bid goodbye to the Byers. He wanted to keep me for dinner, but I rushed off to be at Nanami's¹⁹ for dinner. Got to Atami at 1830. Matchan's²⁰ birthday.

Sunday, January 4

Fine weather continues.

Left Nanami's with all my family at 0930. Paid a short visit to Mr. N. Ikeda²¹ at Oiso.

Went to the Byers at 1700 with Takeyo and children. It was so nice of them to spare a couple of hours out of their precious time just before their departure. 7 years old Clayton took our children to their tea and ice-cream and them to his room upstairs. Clayton said to Kimi²²: "May I kiss you?" the Japanese house manager acted as interpreter between Clayton and our children, although Kimi

18 Clayton P. Byers : Byers 第 8 軍参謀長の子息。

19 七海家：武代の実家。武代の父兵吉は三井鉱山の元常務取締役、母はウン。

20 麻生（七海）松代：武代の妹。

21 池田成彬カ？：旧三井財閥の総帥、第一次近衛文麿内閣の蔵相兼商工相。

22 鈴木公子：九萬の長女。

understand English a little.

Gen. Byers told us exactly this afternoon the same day six years ago, Gen. Eichelberger led called him over the phone from West Point and ask him to be his chief of staff. They would dine together tonight. He will have a nice command in the staffs (I understand it is 82nd Airborne Division in North Carolina) . He said the peace treaty would be signed this year. Mrs. Byers said, “We shall see you in the States right after the peace treaty is signed, shan’t we?”

When Gen. Byers asked Mr. Yoshida about the new conservative party movement, the latter said: “The Social Party is so unpopular, our party has become popular by reaction.”

Monday January 5

Went up to Tokyo to witness an oratory duel between Chief Prosecutor Keenan²³ and Gen. Tojo²⁴ who took the witness stand, at the Ichigaya War Crimes Tribunal. Gen. Tojo qualified the late Baron Harada²⁵, private secretary to the last genro Prince Saionji²⁶, who had played an important role in Japanese politics, as “high class information broker” and said he had declared the war in self-defense although the Emperor was quite reluctant to declare the war. In the courtroom, there were Gen + Mrs. Eichelberger, Gen. Pechkoff²⁷, French Ambassador.

23 Joseph B. Keenan：極東国際軍事裁判の首席検事。

24 東條英機：元陸軍大将、日米開戦時の首相。

25 原田熊雄：西園寺公望の私設秘書。

26 西園寺公望：最後の元老。

27 Zinovi Pechkoff：駐日フランス代表部代表（1946-50年）。

Tuesday January 6

The duck-netting party organized at Koshigaya Duck Preserve in the honor of the departing Chief of Staff and his wife. They could not come and Gen. Eichelberger who had promised to join us could not come either. General Swing²⁸ of Sapporo received a medal from Gen. Eichelberger, in a ceremony held this morning where several generals met.

Takeyo and I met Col. B. F. Hood²⁹, Inspector General of the 8th Army, and his wife, twenty-eight other generals at the Customs Building at 0800 and went under a convoy of 9 sedans, escorted by a MP jeeps and arrived at Koshigaya at 0945. Bright day and successful hunting.

Yesterday, Mr. R. Hirano³⁰, former Minister of Agriculture and Forestry and the leader of the right wing of the Socialist Party, deserted it with this 15 fellow-members of the House of Representatives. Many people are speaking of a possibility of general election sometime around April,

Wednesday January 7

Takeyo went to Atami to join children who are staying again at Nanami's. They will return home tomorrow.

Lunch with Mr. R. Hara.

Thursday January 8

Gen. + Mrs. Eichelberger sent us a huge piece of cheese. Mr.

28 Joseph M. Swing : 陸軍少将・第1軍団司令官 (Commanding General of 1st Corps, 8th Army)。

29 Burton F. Hood : 陸軍大佐・第8軍監察官 (Inspector General, 8th Army)。

30 平野力三 : 片山哲内閣の農林相、社会党右派の有力者。

Henri Bougearel³¹, French Consul General, called on me.

Friday January 9

Went up to Tokio and was received in audience by Princes Takamatsu and Takeda. I said: A Peace Treaty for Japan will not likely be signed before summer this year and Gen. MacArthur³² will not leave Japan for the Presidential campaign.

Dined at Ko Ishii's³³ new home at Tameike, Akasaka.

Saturday January 10

A big conference at [Lt.] Col. Dyer's³⁴ office (G-4), with representatives of GHQ, 2nd Major Port, 8th Army Engineer Office, on the American side, and Kanto Maritime Bureau, Board of Trade, on the Japanese side. The 8th Army is prepared to return ports of Yokohama-Tokyo and of Kobe to the Japanese as far as handling of commercial cargo is concerned. The American representatives asked us how far we are prepared to assume the responsibility. They want us to set up a "port authority" similar to the port authorities of New York and San Francisco.

I presided the Japanese Delegation New Year's dinner for the first half of the personnel of my Liaison Office. Gay party with different games.

31 Henri Bougearel : 在横浜フランス総領事 (1946-49 年)。

32 Douglas MacArthur : 陸軍元帥・連合国軍最高司令官 (SCAP)。

33 石井孝 : 神奈川県議会議員 (自由党→自民党)、のち同県議会副議長。

34 Fred C. Dyer : 陸軍中佐・第 8 軍参謀第 4 部供給主任 (Chief of Supply, G-4, 8th Army)。

Sunday January 11

Bright day. Invited 10 engineering officers to a ducks-netting at a private ducks preserve which is 30 minutes' drive from Yokohama.

They were Col. Earl E. Gesler³⁵, Lt. Col. W. D. Milne³⁶, Lt. Col. Stanley Reiff³⁷, Lt. Col. H. R. Reifsnyder³⁸ of 8th Army Engineer Office; Col. C. T. Hunt³⁹, Lt. Col. C. T. Hunt, Jr.⁴⁰, Lt. A. D. Sheppard⁴¹, Mr. C. C. McCarthy⁴² of Yokohama Area Engineer Office. The day was too bright; caught no ducks. Ducks sukiyaki lunch all the same.

Monday January 12

Dinner for the other half of my colleagues.

Tuesday January 13

At 1400, saw Col. R. Beasley⁴³, Col. MacEldowney⁴⁴ and Lt. Col. Link⁴⁵, about the future status of the local liaison offices.

35 Earl E. Gesler : 陸軍大佐・第8軍工兵部長 (Chief of Engineer Section, 8th Army)。

36 W. D. Milne : 陸軍中佐・第8軍工兵部次長 (Executive Officer of Engineer Section, 8th Army)。

37 Stanley Reiff : 陸軍中佐・第8軍工兵部補給課長 (Chief of Supply Division, Engineer Section, 8th Army)。

38 H. R. Reifsnyder : 陸軍中佐・第8軍工兵部技術課長補佐 (Executive Officer of Engineering Division, Engineer Section, 8th Army)。

39 Clifton T. Hunt : 陸軍大佐・第8軍工兵部横浜地区工兵隊司令官 (Commanding Officer of Yokohama Area Engineers, Engineer Section, 8th Army)。

40 不明。

41 A. D. Sheppard : 陸軍中尉・横浜地区工兵隊所属。

42 C. C. McCarthy : 横浜地区工兵隊所属。

43 Rex W. Beasley : 陸軍大佐・第8軍軍政部長 (Chief of Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

44 Rochester F. MacEldowney : 陸軍大佐・第8軍軍政部次長 (Executive Officer of Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

45 Rue S. Link : 陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部次長補 (Assistant Chief of Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

資 料

Dinner with my colleagues of the Yokohama Branch Office of the Board of Reconstruction on the occasion of its dissolution.

Wednesday January 14

Saw again this afternoon Col. R. Beasley who gave me the following memorandum: -

Headquarters Eighth Army United States Army Office of the Commanding General APO 343.

13 January 1948

To: Mr. Suzuki

I . Confirming matters which we have discussed from time to time regarding the Central Liaison Field Offices, we are studying in this office a plan about as follows:

a. That if practical the Japanese Central Government furnish carefully screened CLO representatives to be assigned to work with each prefectural and regional military government teams and at Corps and Army headquarters, as indicated by asterisk (※) conjunction with personnel to be furnished but not paid by or under the control of the prefectural government concerned as follows:

Special Teams

Tokyo, Kanagawa, Osaka, Fukuoka, Aichi, Hyogo, Nagasaki and Hokkaido.

※ 1 CLO officer, chief

※ 1 CLO officer, assistant

Appointed by Tokyo

2 LO officers, assistants

5 clerks

furnished locally

Major Teams

Hiroshima, Yamagata, Miyagi, Gunma, Nagano, Saitama, Gifu, Mie, Kagoshima, Kumamoto, Oita, Ehime, Okayama, Yamaguchi, Akita, Aomori, Fukushima, Iwate, Chiba, Niigata, Tochigi, Yamanashi, Ibaraki, Kyoto, Shizuoka.

※ 1 CLO officer, chief

appointed by Tokyo

2 LO officers, assistants

5 clerks

furnished locally

Intermediate + Minor Teams

Shiga, Wakayama, Ishikawa, Toyama, Miyazaki, Saga, Kagawa, Kochi, Tokushima, Shimane, Tottori, Fukui, Nara

※ 1 CLO officer, chief

appointed by Tokyo

2 LO officers, assistants

3 clerks

furnished locally

Regions

Kyushu, Chugoku, Shikoku, Tokai, Hokuriku, Kanto

※ 1 CLO officer, chief

※ 1 CLO officer, assistants

appointed by Tokyo

1 LO officer, assistant

4 clerks

furnished locally

Corps Headquarters

※ 1 CLO officer, chief

※ 2 CLO officers, assistants

資 料

appointed by Tokyo

1 LO officer, assistants

5 clerks

furnished locally

Eighth Army Headquarters

As determined by Mr. Suzuki.

Tabulation for liaison personnel

	<u>CLO</u>	<u>Clerks from Pref.</u>	<u>Total</u>
Specials	16	56	72
Majors	25	175	200
Intermediate	13	65	78
Corps Hdqt.	6	12	18
Regions	<u>12</u>	<u>25</u>	<u>37</u>
Total	72	333	405

b. That the CLO chain of command parallel that of military government.

c. That the Japanese Central Government designate a liaison section under the Prime Minister whose function will be to provide to the Eighth Army Central Liaison Officer (Mr. Suzuki's office) suitable personnel to staff each Team, Region, Corps and Army as indicated in paragraph 1 a above; provide liaison between the Central Government and the Eighth Army, act as an expediting section for all information necessary to keep all field liaison officers fully informed on matters of interest to them.

d. The above personnel does not include any that may be needed by or sent to the field officers of the Special Supply Board. Further, where a national agency such as Finance Bureaus, Agricultural and Forestry Bureaus and the like are located in certain prefectures, the amount of personnel noted above will not be sufficient to carry on any

administration duties with the Central Government in connection with these bureaus. The amount listed is the minimum required to fulfill the needs of Eighth Army Military Government.

(signed)

Rex W. Beasley.

The 8th Army wants to raise the status of my liaison office.

Takeyo was invited to a hen lunch party at Mrs. R. Hara's. Takeyo and I were invited to dinner at Capt. and Mrs. T. Tomlinson's⁴⁶. After dinner, we played different card games.

Thursday January 15

At 0930, a meeting of all heads of local liaison offices was opened at the Central Liaison Office, presided by Mr. S Yoshizawa⁴⁷, Vice-President, to discuss the new situation which will be created on Feb. 1, as a result of transfer of the Central Office to the Premier's Office.

(The Byers left at 1500 aboard U.S.A.T. General C. W. Langfitt)

After lunch, I rushed back to Yokohama to see off with Takeyo C. E. Byers and his family. We were only Japanese in a huge crowd.

There were Maj. Gen. Paul J. Mueller⁴⁸, GHQ Chief of Staff; Maj. Gen. William Chase⁴⁹, Commanding 1st Cavalry Division; Gen. Z. Pechkoff; A. D. F. Gascoigne⁵⁰ the British Delegation; Gen. W.

46 W. H. Tomlinson 力? : 陸軍大尉・Eichelberger 第8軍司令官の副官 (Aide-de-Camp, Office of Commanding General, 8th Army)。

47 吉沢清次郎: 終戦連絡中央事務局次長、のち外務次官 (鈴木の3期先輩)。

48 Paul J. Mueller: 陸軍少将・GHQ/SCAP 参謀長 (Chief of Staff, GHQ/SCAP)。

49 William Chase: 陸軍少将・第1騎兵師団長 (Commanding General of 1st Cavalry Division, 9th Corps, 8th Army)。

50 Alvary Gascoigne: 駐日イギリス代表部代表 (1946-51年)。

Schilling⁵¹ of the Dutch Delegation. There were a guard of honor and an army band.

We were moved by seeing Gen. R. L. Eichelberger with tears in his eyes. We understand his emotion; the Commanding General and his Chief of Staff had been together 6 years all through the war and the occupation. Gen. Eichelberger helped Takeyo struggle through the crowd to with Gen. Byers and his family bon voyage.

Gen. Byers said to me: "We shall see you soon in the states."

Went with Takeyo and children to dinner at Major Philips⁵², Chief of Defense Counsel of the Yokohama War Crimes Court. He favored a regular peace treaty for Japan with the Soviets and Chinese participation. He said there will be still 78 war crimes cases to be tried completed by the end of June and about 20 more A class war criminals will be tried very likely.

Friday January 16

As a result of the Conference held yesterday and today, it was decided as follows (see the memorandum which I sent to Col. R. W. Beasley on Jan. 20).

20 January 1948.

Memorandum to: Col. R. W. Beasley.

With reference to your memorandum dated Jan. 13th I have conducted consultations with the Central Liaison Office into the details, the result of which is roughly as follows:

- 1) The Central Liaison Office, despite difficulty arising out of transfer

51 Wijbrandus Schilling : 駐日オランダ代表部代表。

52 Burton K. Philips : 陸軍少佐・第8軍法務部戦犯弁護課長 (Chief of War Crimes Defense Division, Judge Advocate Section, 8th Army)。

to the Special Supply Board and other offices of a large member of its qualified English-speaking officials, decided to make every effort to squeeze some 40 officers by some way or other (as an addition to the existing personnel of the local liaison offices).

2) The CLO is in entire agreement with your idea of having the Japanese Liaison Office chain of command parallel to that of military government and will endeavor to bring about such a set-up as soon as practicable.

As to a liaison office which should correspond to the Eighth Army military government as described in your memorandum c. the Central Government is to reconstitute in such a way as to make the Yokohama Liaison Office such agency and will duly inform you to that effect.

3) The re-organization and transfer to the Prime Minister's Office of the CLO is to take effect as from Feb. 1st. Consequently, augmentation of the personnel of the local liaison offices contemplated above will, in all probability, be affected for the fiscal year of 1948, i.e. from April 1st, 1948.

It may be added for your information, that the decisions above mentioned were reached in greater part at the recent conference of chiefs of the local liaison offices about which I told you the other day.

Signed: T. Suzuki

As to (1) of my memorandum, some directors of the CLO were reluctant to give additional personnel to the local liaison offices but Mr. Okazaki⁵³, Vice-Minister, supported the plan of Col. R. W. Beasley.

As to (2) the CLO had prepared, without knowing the content

53 岡崎勝男:外務次官(鈴木の2期後輩)、のち第三次吉田茂内閣の内閣官房長官。

of Col. Beasley's memo, a plan of strengthening the status of my liaison office, and this plan was supported unanimously by all my colleagues.

We all went to a tea given by Mr. H. Ashida and then to a dinner given at Sakurada Kaikan by Mr. S. Yoshizawa, Vice-President of the CLO. On Feb. 1st, we all shall be transferred to the Premier's Office from the Foreign Office.

Saturday January 17

Attended the funeral service held at Seishoji, Shiba, for the late Kozo Hashimoto⁵⁴.

Went to Tokyo Bank, Yokohama to see the editors of the Nihon Keizai Shimbun. They came down all the way from Tokyo to listen hear my talks on the international situation.

Sunday January 18

This morning Col. ^[G. A. A.] G. G. Jones called me over the phone and asked us to come over to his quarters for tea. He broke a big news with American champagne. He has got another year extension of his assignment, i.e., he will be in Japan until June 1949. Col. Thayer⁵⁵, Col. Schanze⁵⁶, Col. Beasley also have got the same extension. And that means Gen. Eichelberger will be in Japan that long very likely.

Monday January 19

Dined in Tokyo with Mr. Yamagata⁵⁷ and his friend Ichinose⁵⁸.

54 不明。

55 Arthur P. Thayer：陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀次長 (Deputy Chief of Staff, 8th Army)、のち第8軍参謀次長行政担当 (Deputy Chief of Staff for Administration, 8th Army)。

56 August E. Schanze：陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀第1部長 (Assistant Chief of Staff, G-1, 8th Army)、のち Burgess の後任として同第4部長。

Mr. Yamagata said that I should write a memoir of the period when GHQ was in Yokohama and I had dealings with Gen. MacArthur for the initiation of the occupation policy. My friend Ryuji Ito⁵⁹, member of the House of Councillors said to me that what I did during that period and after was the most outstanding contribution to the country and to the nation.

The Socialist Convention is being held since 10 January and, under the manoeuvre of the left wing, the party decided abrogation of the 4-party policy. If the left wing persists on adoption of its platform, split of the coalition will be inevitable. Some informant says tonight that Mr. Katayama⁶⁰ will dissolve the House of Representatives on Jan. 22 (the Diet is to resume its session on Jan. 21).

Tuesday January 20

The Yokohama Branch Office of the Special Procurement Board was established last December. Tonight, I invited with Count Hirohashi⁶¹, its head, to dinner at my home the leading members of the Procurement Board Division and their families: Lt. Col. + Mrs. J. T. Snodgrass⁶²; Maj. + Mrs. C. D. Loos⁶³; Mr. + Mrs. S. W. Nitzman⁶⁴; Mr. + Mrs. J. J. Harris⁶⁵; Mr. + Mrs. M. M. Thome⁶⁶ etc.

57 山形清：終戦連絡中央事務局次長（鈴木の2期先輩）。

58 不明。

59 伊東隆治：参議院議員、元外交官（鈴木の1期後輩）。

60 片山哲：首相、社会党委員長。

61 広橋真光：特別調達庁横浜局長。

62 J. T. Snodgrass：陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部調達課長（Chief of Procurement Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army）。

63 不明。

64 S. W. Nitzman：第8軍軍政部調達課長補佐（Executive Officer of Procurement Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army）。

65 J. J. Harris：調達課中央調達係（Central Procurement, Procurement Division）。

66 M. M. Thome：調達課中央調達係。

Wednesday January 21

Saw with Mr. K. Yamagata, Col. Beasley, and Lt. Col. J. T. Snodgrass, about delay of payment to contractors and suppliers connected with ~~the~~ Occupation Procurements.

We submitted to my memorandum referred to above, relative to strengthening of set up of the local liaison offices to Col. Beasley. He said he would submit his plan to SCAP and asked me not to take any action until further notice from him.

Thursday January 22

Attended the opening ceremony of the largest Quartermasters Sale Store and Commissary of the world at Grant Height Depending Houses Area at Narimasu. This Commissary is built to serve 1300 families. At 0900, General Eichelberger arrived with officers of GHQ and 8th Army. He was delighted to see me at the head of Japanese Delegation. Introduced by Capt. Anter⁶⁷, he laughed and said: "So, you are Mr. Suzuki, aren't you?" When all the attendants were having coffee and cake, he came to me and we had a long chat. I suppose that he wanted to impress upon all the gathering his appreciation of my personality. And again, before leaving the ceremony, he comes back to me and says to be heard by many: "You are a man who are expert on so many things!"

(During the coffee and cake, I said to him: "~~Capt. Anter~~ Your sergeant photographer asked me if I have something to do with this new commissary and I answered yes.")

67 P. G. Anter : 陸軍大尉・第8軍補給部配給課物販主任 (Chief of Sales Commissaries Service, Service Division, Quartermaster Section, 8th Army)。

I lunched with Capt. Anter at his quarters in Yokohama.

Entertained at dinner Mr. Takizo Matsumoto⁶⁸, Parliamentary Vice-Foreign Minister, Mr. Waju Hirasawa⁶⁹ and Mr. Seiko Harada⁷⁰.

Friday January 23

Attended the funeral service of the late wife of Viscount Matsudaira⁷¹, Minister of Imperial Household, held at Aoyama.

Entertained at a buffet dinner Maj. B. K. Philips and his colleagues and families of the War Crimes Defense Division of the 8th Army at Prince Takamatsu's residence, Takanawa, Tokyo. (American guests – 95, Japanese – 20)

Saturday January 24

Takeyo and I were invited to a Kabuki play at the Imperial Theater by Mr. Ryozauro Hara and his family. The troop headed by Kichiemon⁷² presented the performance.

The day before yesterday, the British Foreign Minister Bevin⁷³ announced the commons that he proposed an ~~alliance~~ federation of the Western Europe to fight the Communism.

Sunday January 25

Lunched with my colleague Yuzo Isono⁷⁴ and his wife who called on us. He said: "In case Gen. MacArthur leaves Japan to run for

68 松本瀧蔵：外務政務次官、衆議院議員（国民協同党）。

69 平沢和重：中部日本新聞社のち NHK 解説委員、元外交官（鈴木の 14 期後輩）。

70 原田正行：外交官（鈴木の 16 期後輩）。

71 松平慶民：宮内府長官、越前松平家 16 代当主松平春嶽の三男（子爵）。

72 初代中村吉右衛門：歌舞伎役者。

73 Ernest Bevin：イギリス外相（1945-51 年）。

74 磯野勇三：終戦連絡中央事務局管理部長（鈴木の 8 期後輩）。

President, Gen. Eichelberger will take his place and you (I) will be Foreign Minister.”

With Takeyo, called on Maj. B. K. Philips whose child is ill, and Commander and Mrs. Kemske⁷⁵.

Monday January 26

Saw this afternoon Col. MacEldowney^[M c E l d o w n e y] (about stakes of Former Demobilization Bureaus in the Repartition Relief Board) and Col. Watts⁷⁶ (labor question).

Tuesday January 27

Attended a “reception aboard ship celebrating the entry into service of the SS President Cleveland” (newly built 23,000 tons American President Liner, calling at Yokohama on her maiden voyage across the Pacific). There were Mrs. MacArthur, Gen. + Mrs. Eichelberger. Captain Mead⁷⁷ of the American President Line took me up the captain’s bridge which was equipped with latest devices, among which radar equipment.

January 29-30

Laid up with a cold. Much reading.

Saturday January 31

Went to the office. Saw Lt. Col. Hugo Goetz⁷⁸, Deputy Provost

75 Paul S. Kemske : 東京神奈川軍政地区本部経済課長 (Chief of Economics Division, Tokyo-Kanagawa Military Government District)。

76 H. L. Watts : 陸軍大佐・第8軍軍政部経済課長 (Chief of Economics Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)、のち第8軍軍政部次長。

77 不明。

78 Hugo Goetz : 陸軍中佐・第8軍憲兵副司令官 (Deputy Provost Marshal, 8th Army)。

Marshal of the 6th U.S. Army, San Francisco, who had arrived by plane yesterday.

Lunched at Mr. + Mrs. Greatwood's⁷⁹, Head of JOSCO and dined at Lt. Col. Markley's⁸⁰.

Yesterday, Mahatma Gandhi⁸¹ was assassinated in New Delhi by a fanatic Hindu on August 15, last year, India had obtained its independence, but was split into two: India and Pakistan. He had been advocating peace and ^[unity]unit and he had fasted for the 15th time this month, wishing ^[unity]peace brotherhood and unit.

Sunday February 1

Went to the New Grand Hotel to pick up Col. Goetz. We lunched together at our home. He brought 2 thoughtful packages, one from the Cadwells and the other from the Goetz. Col. Cadwell⁸² and Col. Goetz have been assigned to the Provost Marshal Office of the 6th Army, San Francisco. He said there are no victors no defeated in modern wars: America also suffers from inflation and high prices. He has difficulties to cover his family expenses with his salary. He pays 200 dollars monthly rent for his small flat of two rooms and kitchen.

Today, the Central Liaison Office is transferred to the Premier's Office and called now Central Liaison and Coordination Office. Mr. Sone⁸³ who is junior of 5 years to me, is appointed chief of the new office. At the same time, Mr. Okazaki, Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs,

79 H. R. Greatwood: 日本石油保管会社 (JOSCO, Japan Oil Storage Co.) 支配人、米国の石油会社ユニオンの代表。

80 H. M. Markley: 陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部経済課長補佐 (Executive Officer of Economics Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

81 Mahatma Gandhi: インド独立の指導者。

82 C. V. Cadwell: 陸軍大佐・第8軍憲兵司令官 (Provost Marshal, 8th Army)。

83 曾祢益: 片山哲内閣の内閣官房次長、外交官 (鈴木の5期後輩)。

was replaced by Mr. Seijiro Yoshizawa, senior of 4 years to me.

Monday February 2

At his request, went up to see Mr. Blakeney⁸⁴ at Ichigaya War Crimes Tribunal. Mr. Keenan had said the Prosecution would not hold Mr. Shigemitsu⁸⁵ for the charges concerning mistreatment of prisoners of war. Nevertheless, Mr. Togo⁸⁶, presented his own affidavit in which he stressed too much upon the non-responsibility of the Foreign Office on the matter. This attitude of Mr. Togo seemed to irritate Col. Woolworth⁸⁷ of the Prosecution and he produced last week a document which had been made in Nov. 1942, before the establishment of my office in charge of the Japanese Nationals in Enemy Countries. Unfortunately and wrongly, there was a phrase which might be interpreted as if the Gaimusho had also authority to deal with treatment of P.O.W.

We had a meeting today with Mr. Blakeney, Mr. Furness⁸⁸, my friend Shunichi Matsumoto⁸⁹. It was decided that Matsumoto should present an affidavit correcting the situation. And we understood the Prosecution would not cross-examine him.

I dropped in the new Central Liaison and Coordination Office.

Tuesday February 3

Went up to Tokyo to attend the first meeting of directors of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office at the official residence of the

84 Ben Bruce Blakeney：極東国際軍事裁判の東郷重徳・梅津美治郎の弁護人。

85 重光葵：東條英機内閣・小磯国昭内閣・東久邇宮稔彦内閣の外相（鈴木 of the 9 期先輩）。

86 東郷茂徳：東條英機内閣・鈴木貫太郎内閣の外相（鈴木 of the 8 期先輩）。

87 G. S. Woolworth：陸軍大佐・極東国際軍事裁判の検察官。

88 George A. Furness：極東国際軍事裁判の重光葵の弁護人。

89 松本俊一：元外務次官（鈴木と同期入省）。

chief of the office at Ryudocho, Akasaka. There were Yamada⁹⁰, Deputy-Chief; Kimura⁹¹, Director of 1st Division (Politic) ; Ishiguro⁹², Director of 2nd Division (Economic) ; Hirose⁹³, Director of 3rd Division (War Crimes Trials) ; Tatsuke⁹⁴, Chief Secretary; Jun Tsuchiya⁹⁵, liaison officer to GHQ.

Invited with Takeyo to dinner at Mr. + Mrs. Kaye⁹⁶, member of American Defense at Yokohama War Crimes Trials.

I said the Americans are making a peace treaty for Japan piece by piece. He said they are making war piece by piece. He said Gen. MacArthur will run for the President and Gen. Eichelberger will take his place, becoming 4 star general.

Wednesday February 4

Took Akira Miyazaki⁹⁷, new Chief of Nagoya L.C.O. to Col. Beasley. Invited him to lunch.

Saws Gen. Eichelberger and fold him not to answer letters from Mr. Hirano, former Minister of Agriculture and Forestry. He is spreading a rumor that Gen. Eichelberger backs him.

I told the general about a current rumor saying that Gen. MacArthur will finally run for the White House and he will take his place. He said there seems to be much speculation about to it. He asked

90 山田久就：連絡調整中央事務局次長（鈴木の8期後輩）。

91 木村四郎七：連絡調整中央事務局第一部長、のち山田の後任として同次長、連調改組後は外務省連絡局長（鈴木の10期後輩）。

92 石黒四郎：連絡調整中央事務局第二部長（鈴木の10期後輩）。

93 広瀬節男：連絡調整中央事務局第三部長（鈴木の8期後輩）。

94 田付景一：連絡調整中央事務局官房秘書課長（鈴木の10期後輩）。

95 土屋隼：連絡調整中央事務局第一部連絡課長（鈴木の10期後輩）。

96 I. Kaye：第8軍法務部戦犯弁護課弁護人（Attorneys of War Crimes Defense Division, Judge Advocate Section, 8th Army）。

97 宮崎章：東海北陸連絡調整事務局長（鈴木の9期後輩）。

me how we liked the idea. I said it would be fine, all Japanese wish so. He said he did not know what Gen. MacArthur would think of that. He asked to me to come to see him tomorrow morning. But the conference was postponed, as he should go early tomorrow morning to Haneda Airfield.

Went to see Mr. Nishi⁹⁸ who was laid up with bronchitis. He said in case Gen. Eichelberger takes Gen. MacArthur's place, I shall be Foreign Minister and Prime Minister.

Friday 6 February

We were guests at a dinner party at Commander and Mrs. Kemske's. There were also Col. and Mrs. Watts.

Sunday Feb. 8

Saw Gen. Eichelberger this morning. He said the latest issue of the Newsweek mentioned his name as the possible successor of Gen. MacArthur in case the latter goes home.

Lunch at our home for Lt. Col. Goetz who was leaving in a couple of days for San Francisco. Invited also Col. and Mrs. Roehm⁹⁹, Provost Marshal 8th Army; Lt. Col. Mark¹⁰⁰, Deputy Provost Marshal of Yokohama and his newly arrived wife; several colleagues of Col. Roehm and their wives; Col. and Mrs. and Mother Jones. It was double birthday of Lt. Col. Goetz and of Mrs. Daugherty¹⁰¹, wife of the Executive Officer of 8th Army PM.

98 西春彦：元外務次官（鈴木の2期先輩）、極東国際軍事裁判の東郷茂徳の弁護人。

99 John F. Roehm：陸軍大佐・第8軍憲兵司令官、Cadwellの後任。

100 Louis Mark：陸軍中佐・第8軍横浜憲兵副司令官（Deputy Provost Marshal of Yokohama, 8th Army）。

101 Daugherty：Goetz 第8軍憲兵副司令官の配偶者。

Most gay and successful party.

Feb. 10 (Tuesday)

Last night, Mr. Furness and Mr. Yanai¹⁰² called on me. Yesterday, my 15 pages affidavit which I had signed last November was introduced to the Ichigaya Court. To the contrary of the understanding established between Mr. Keenan and Mr. Furness, I was to take the witness stand. I went to Ichigaya this morning and appeared in the court 20 minutes before noon recess and 60 minutes after, as the very last witness of 2 years long trial. There were Gen. Lester¹⁰³, new Chief of Staff 8th Army and his wife, as spectators.

It was most poor testimony. I was disappointed so much with myself that I could not sleep well the following several nights. It was quite amazing I was so ^[maladroit] maladroite.

I think it was this very day that the Katayama Cabinet decided to resign. But the political parties would not agree on the party to whom the task of forming a new cabinet is to go.

Thursday Feb. 12

Was received in audience by Prince Takamatsu and Prince Takeda.

Saturday Feb. 14

Col. Goetz and his family called on us this afternoon and gave to our kids Valentine Day gifts.

102 柳井恒夫：元条約局長（鈴木の1期先輩）、極東国際軍事裁判の重光葵の主任弁護人。

103 James A. Lester：陸軍少将・第8軍参謀長、Byersの後任。

He said San Francisco Radio said two days ago that according to my affidavit, the Gaimusho did its best but the Army did not want to ameliorate the treatment of P O W.

Attended a big wedding party of Nisei Military Government official Yokozeki¹⁰⁴ with the daughter of a rich Chinese residing in Yokohama, held at the Trade Club at Isogo.

Monday Feb. 16

Saw Gen. Eichelberger this morning with Mr. ^[Kaneshichi]Kineshichi Masuda¹⁰⁵, former Minister of Transportation of the Yoshida Government. I think he wanted to sound General Eichelberger's feeling for the present political crisis. He was however just noncommittal: He is friend of both Mr. Yoshida and Ashida. We have three possibilities
(1) rogressive-Socialist-Cooperative coalition headed by Mr. Ashida
(2) Liberal-Part of Progressive-small parties headed by Mr. Yoshida
(3) a second Katayama Government with Progressive and Cooperative cooperation.

Tuesday Feb. 17

Went up to Tokyo to attend a meeting of directors of the Central Liaison + Coordination Office, presided by Mr. Sone.

At his request, Mr. Kimura saw this morning Mr. ^[Swope]Sworp¹⁰⁶ of

104 D. T. Yokozeki カ? : 東京神奈川軍政地区本部経済課所属 (Economics Division of Tokyo-Kanagawa Military Government District)、のち神奈川軍政班経済課所属 (Economics Division, Kanagawa Military Government Team)

105 増田甲子七: 第一次吉田茂内閣の運輸相。以後も第二次内閣で労相、第三次内閣で内閣官房長官、建設相を歴任。

106 Guy J. Swope: GHQ 民政局中央政府課長 (Chief of National Government Division, Government Section, GHQ)。

the Government Section, GHQ. He approved the instruction which Mr. Sone had sent to the Local Liaison + Coordination Office concerning the special status of my office. But he made it clear that the plan of the 8th Army to increase the personnel of the local offices and put liaison officials in prefectural military government teams is not available to GHQ.

Mr. Sone said that we failed to put me to the same level as Gen. Eichelberger.

Went with Yoshiyasu¹⁰⁷ to Mr. Bungoro Aikawa's¹⁰⁸ at Kanazawa. Dinner with him and met Mr. Junko Shibata (柴田純宏¹⁰⁹), founder of Japanese caero pratique (?) (straighten the spiral cord and cure various diseases thereby). He said Yoshiyasu's health condition comes from his twisted spiral cord. When he received Mr. Shibata's treatment, he seemed to feel very well.

Wednesday Feb. 18

Went to see Gen. Eichelberger with Governor Tanaka¹¹⁰ and President Bando¹¹¹ of the Prefectural Assembly of Hokkaido. Gen. Lester was also in attendance. Mr. Tanaka asked for an adequate quota of coal for the winter 1948-49, as fuel for Hokkaido population to be fixed well ahead of the season.

Then attended with Kawasaki¹¹² the first weekly meeting with 8th Army Military Government. As Col. Beasley was on a trip, it was attended by Col. MacEldowney^[M c E l d o w n e y], his executive Col. Watts, Chief of

107 鈴木吉泰：九萬の長男。

108 8代目相川文五郎：神奈川県の資産家。

109 柴田純宏：真宗大谷派の僧侶で真宗長生派の開祖。

110 田中敏文：全北海道庁職員組合委員長から知事に当選、在任3期(1947-59年)。

111 坂東秀太郎：北海道議会議長(民主党)。

112 河崎一郎：横浜連絡事務局次長(鈴木の11期後輩)。

Economics, and four others.

Discussed (1) Rechecking utilization of released former Army Navy properties; (2) Enforcement of regulation concerning utilization of idle materials (hoarded materials); (3) Results of perishable food control enforcement Drive, started Dec. 15, 1947; (4) Accommodation for the semi-permanent commercial representatives, etc.

In the evening, went to Mr. Shibata's clinic at Mugita with Yoshiyasu.

The creation of a People's Republic, its army and flag in the Northern Korea is announced.

Friday Thursday Feb. 19

Invited to lunch nine students of the diplomatic school, led by Mr. Hara¹¹³.

I told them future Japanese diplomats should be accomplished personalities who impose their sincerity, great character upon their [interlocutors] interlocuteurs, and command respect and confidence of all.

Went to Kansuiro Hotel at Tonosawa, Hakone, invited by Mr. Shigeta¹¹⁴, Director General of Special Procurement Board. There were Governor Uchiyama and Count Hirohashi, Head of its Yokohama Branch Office. Dinner and stayed overnight.

Friday Saturday Feb. 20

We were invited to dine at Mr. Henri Bougearel's. Curious feeling to be in our former residence after a year. Spoke French with the Consul General and his colleagues.

113 原馨：外務官吏研修所指導官（鈴木の8期後輩）。

114 重田忠保：特別調達庁総裁、元内務官僚。

Saturday Feb. 21

Mr. Nishioka¹¹⁵, Governor of Okayama, called on me. We saw Maj. General Lester, new Chief of Staff, 8th Army.

He presented a ^[p e t i t i o n]petitionre establishment of a national university at Okayama.

The Diet finally proceeded a showdown vote to in order to choose a new Premier. The House of Representatives designated Mr. Ashida (216 votes for him against 180 for Mr. Yoshida). The House of Councillors gave 2 more votes to Mr. Yoshida. There will be a joint commission of the both Houses. But Mr. Ashida is virtually the future Premier.

Monday Feb. 23

A day off, as it was Washington's Birthday, yesterday.

The Jones' called on us with many birthday presents for Takeyo.

We were guests of honour as a dinner party at the Jones'. There were Lt. Col. and Mrs. Snodgrass, Chief of Procurement Division, Capt. Beatty¹¹⁶ of G-2. We played different games and left at midnight.

Tuesday Feb. 24

Went up to Tokyo to attend a weekly Director's meeting of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office. Went to the Kanto Military Government Region to see the new Commanding Officer Col. Markle¹¹⁷.

This evening, I learned at the Gaimusho that Mr. Ashida called on this morning Gen. MacArthur and after this the Government

115 西岡広吉：岡山県知事（1947-51年）、元内務官僚。

116 不明。

117 E. A. Markle：陸軍大佐・関東軍政管区本部司令官（Commanding Officer of Kanto Military Government Region）、のち東北軍政管区本部司令官。

Section released a statement to the effect that Mr. Ashida had been designated in a quite constitutional way. This statement will ease considerably Mr. Ashida's position.

Wednesday Feb. 25

2nd Weekly Conference with Col. Beasley. He asked me whether Mr. Ashida will succeed in forming a new government. I said the statement of Government Section was so encouraging, Mr. Ashida's voyage will not be too rough, I hope. The conference lasted 70 minutes and most interesting.

Thursday Feb. 26

At 1000, Saw Lt. Col. Satterwhite¹¹⁸ with Governor Nishioka on the national university project of Okayama.

At 1100, Mrs. Togo¹¹⁹ called on me. She asked to deliver a long letter to Gen. Eichelberger, letter in which she advocates her husband's innocence. I felt deep compassion for her and accepted to forward the letter to Gen. Eichelberger. Takeyo entertained her at a lunch and encouraged her.

I went to Dr. Kyuno's¹²⁰ to meet at a lunch 85 years old Doctor Kinnosuke Miura¹²¹.

Last night, we entertained at dinner in our home Lt. Col. and Mrs. F. D. Rupe¹²², Chief [of] Service Division Quartermaster 8th

118 S. B. Satterwhite : 陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部民間教育課長 (Chief of Civil Education Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

119 東郷エヂ : 東郷茂徳の配偶者 (旧姓 Editha Giesecke)。

120 及能謙一 : 前横浜市立医学専門学校校長。

121 三浦謹之助 : 東京帝国大学名誉教授、内科医。

122 F. D. Rupe : 陸軍中佐・第8軍補給部配給課長 (Chief of Service Division, Quartermaster Section, 8th Army)。

Army, Capt. Anter, Chief of Sales Commissaries Service; Capt. Mrs. J. F. Lynch, Jr.¹²³, Sales Officer Hommoku Commissary. Capt. Anter is Arabian origin^[origin] and speaks Arabic.

Friday Feb. 27

Saw Col. Beasley in order to retain Lt. Col. Diller¹²⁴ of Tokyo Kanagawa M.G. who is going home shortly. We spoke about strengthening of the local liaison + coordination offices.

Was received in audience by Prince Takamatsu and Takeda.

Dropped in at the Foreign Minister's residence and saw Mrs. Ashida¹²⁵ who was happy over her husband's success.

Went to see Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira who is laid up with pneumonia. He seems to sympathize with Mr. Yoshida.

Saturday Feb. 28

Saw this morning Gen. Lester with Governor Uchiyama and Mayor Ishikawa¹²⁶. They presented him their respects.

When I dropped in at the aids' office, Gen. Eichelberger came in and retained me over 20 minutes. We talked the political situation. He asked me what we need. He said "you are such a valuable man to me. I would like to help you".

Was invited to dinner by Mr. Sasaki¹²⁷, Chief Editor of the Kanagawa Shimbun and had the pleasure of seeing Mr. Ogata¹²⁸,

123 J. F. Lynch, Jr. : 陸軍大尉・本牧販売部物販将校 (Sales Officer Hommmoku Commissaries Service)。

124 J. C. Diller : 陸軍中佐・東京神奈川軍政地区本部法規課長 (Chief of Legal Division, Tokyo-Kanagawa Military Government District)。

125 芦田寿美 : 芦田均の配偶者。

126 石河京市 : 社会運動家、政治家。1947年から51年まで横浜市長 (社会党)。

127 佐々木秀雄 : 神奈川新聞編集長、のち社長。

former Chief Editor of the Asahi Shimbun.

Sunday Feb. 29

Takeyo and I went to the Customs Building at 0745, and met Maj. General and Mrs. Lester, his aids; Col. and Mrs. and Miss. Dissinger¹²⁹, Commanding of the 4th Replacement Depot. We went under a convoy, 20 people altogether, Takeyo and I riding in the General's sedan, to the Duck Preserve of Koshigaya, where we arrived at 0930 and joined Col. + Mrs. Schenk^{[Schenk]¹³⁰}, Chief of Natural Resources Section, GHQ; Dr. Williams¹³¹ and family, Government Section, GHQ. It was the last duck netting of the season. Rather a big bag; a very gay lunch party with duck sukiyaki and many kampai.

Thursday March 2

Went to the Kanto Regional Military Government this morning and presented 7 Governors who are under its jurisdiction to the new Commanding Col. Markle. Yesterday, all the Governors met at the Agricultural Ministry to get the so-called pre-planting quota of staple food collection. The meeting with Col. Markle was so cordial and a great success. We discussed various questions (rice collection, financial autonomy of the prefecture, readjustment of local agencies of the central government), over cups of coffee.

Attended the weekly meeting of Directors in Tokyo. Mr. Sone

128 緒方竹虎：東久邇宮稔彦内閣の内閣書記官長、元朝日新聞社主筆。

129 C. E. Dissinger：陸軍大佐・第8軍第4補充隊司令官（Commanding Officer of the 4th Replacement Depot, 8th Army）。

130 Hubert G. Schenck：陸軍大佐・GHQ天然資源局長（Chief of Natural Resources Section, GHQ）。

131 Justin Williams：GHQ民政局国会課長（Chief of Legislative Division, Government Section, GHQ）。

said that Mr. Nishio¹³² will become Foreign Minister very likely.

Wednesday March 3

At his request, went to see Col. Porter¹³³, Commanding of Kanagawa Military Administration Government Team. The labor will be handed by Prefectural Government as from April 1. He asked me to help the transfer from the team to the government.

After lunch, went to Mr. Ohta's¹³⁴ with Lt. Col. and Mrs. Markley, Mr. and Mrs. Penceworth^{[Pensworth]¹³⁵} to attend a Doll Festival. Then went to a dinner party given by Mr. and Mrs. Ryozauro Hara to Mr. and Mrs. Gabrielson¹³⁶ of the President Lines who are going to Shanghai next Saturday.

Thursday March 4

Attended the 3rd Weekly Meeting with Col. Beasley and his chief of section.

Invited to dinner Mr. Terajima¹³⁷, Kumabe¹³⁸, Koda¹³⁹, Kasawara¹⁴⁰, all former Foreign Ministry officials and now lawyer for war criminals.

132 西尾末広：片山哲内閣の内閣官房長官、社会党右派の有力者。

133 Frederic B. Porter：陸軍大佐・神奈川軍政班司令官（Commanding Officer of Kanagawa Military Government Team）、前東京神奈川軍政地区本部司令官。1948年2月に東京神奈川軍政地区本部は、東京軍政班と神奈川軍政班に分離。

134 太田玄十二：横浜の実業家、東京瓦斯会長。

135 W. L. Pensworth：第8軍軍政部経済課通商貿易主任（Chief of Trade and Commerce, Economics Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army）。

136 Carl Gabrielson：アメリカン・プレジデント・ラインズ社（APL）の日本総支配人。

137 寺島広文：元外交官、三菱銀行を経て1919年から外務省勤務。

138 隈部種樹：元外交官（鈴木の1期先輩）。

139 合田良平：元外交官（鈴木の2期先輩）。

140 笠原太郎：元外交官（鈴木の1期後輩）。

Friday March 5

Dinner party at Gen, Eichelberger's, the following persons were invited Mr. and Mrs. Ashida, Marquis and Marchioness Mayeda¹⁴¹, Mr. and Mrs. I. Ohta, and Takeyo and myself.

Mr. Ashida had been trying hard to form a new government since he was designated as Premier by the Diet Feb. 21. Since a couple of days, he asked again and again Mr. Katayama to participate in the new government. But the leader of the Socialist Party declined. Mr. and Mrs. Ashida came down from Tokyo, pursued by reporters.

The party was informal and friendly. But when Mr. Ashida mentioned, after dinner, the support given by GHQ, Gen. Eichelberger said: "H'm, GHQ!" Mr. Ashida then said: "You seem not pleased!" Then, the General said: "I don't know!" He said also, asked by Mr. Ashida that America should have land troops to defend the airfields in Japan after the peace treaty is signed.

We were shown a technicolor movie picture: "Margie". But the Gen. and Mr. Ashida fell asleep in the darkness. Mr. Ashida looked very tired.

I asked the news agencies not to publish anything on this dinner party.

Saturday March 6

Takeyo and I went to SS President Cleveland, with Mr. and Mrs. Hara to see off Mr. and Mrs. Gabrielson.

141 前田利建・政子：加賀前田家 17 代当主夫妻（侯爵）。

Tuesday March 7

Gen. Eichelberger's third birthday in Japan. Went this morning to his residence and presented him a pair of old Imari sake bottles with happy design of pine, bamboo, plum and carne.

At 2030, Radio Tokyo announced the formation of a new Ashida Cabinet. Neither Katayama, President the Socialist Party, nor Miki¹⁴², lead of the People's Cooperative Party, participated in the new government, composed of 8 Socialist, 7 Progressive and 2 People's Cooperative ministers.

At the same time, Radio Tokyo announced a big news: a personal statement, issues by Gen. MacArthur today says that if he is nominated, he will run for President, and a telegram from Washington says Gen. Eichelberger will be his successor very likely.

Friday March 12

Presented at 1000 this morning to Gen. Eichelberger Mrs. Tamaki Uemura¹⁴³, President of all Japan Y.W.C.A.

Gen. Eichelberger asked me what I thought of, referring to Gen. MacArthur's announcement and his possible succession. I said if SCAP is made President, it will be a very good thing for Japan, and we heartily vote Gen. Eichelberger's nomination to SCAP. He said he does not know what the State Department would think of it. He said, asked by me, chance for SCAP is much discussed. Somebody says: "It is in the bag". Some others say: "He will not have any chance". Before SCAP's announcement, some good reporters told him that chance could be 1 or 2 to 5. At any rate, the entourages do not tell their true feel-

142 三木武夫：片山哲内閣の通相、国民協同党党首。

143 植村環：日本YWCA（キリスト教女子青年会）会長。

ings to Dewey¹⁴⁴, to Taft¹⁴⁵, although Dewey is a brilliant young man. As Wallace¹⁴⁶ amounted his candidature, the votes will be split for the Democrats, and the Palestine issue is a hot potato to hold for President Truman¹⁴⁷.

Saturday Mach 13

Invited to lunch at my home 7 of my classmates of the 1st High School: Okubo¹⁴⁸, Mizuno¹⁴⁹, Doi¹⁵⁰, Masui¹⁵¹, Naruse¹⁵², Takagui¹⁵³ and Izumiyama¹⁵⁴.

Katsuyama¹⁵⁵, classmate of mine at Ohta Middle School, dropped in. Retained him to dinner.

Sunday March 14

Recently, the communists made a coup d'État in ^[Czechoslovakia] Tchechoslovaquia and the Soviet Government exercised a diplomatic pressure on the Helsinki Government. Washington considers the situation very serious. President Truman announced that U.S.A. cannot tolerate any further coup d'État Communist. News reports say that he will announce shortly some new, important stand in view of recent, repeated infiltration

144 Thomas E. Dewey : 1948 年の共和党大統領候補、ニューヨーク州知事。

145 Robert A. Taft : 1948 年の共和党大統領候補、連邦上院議員(オハイオ州選出)。

146 Henry A. Wallace : 1948 年の進歩党大統領候補、ルーズベルト政権の副大統領のち商務長官。

147 Harry S. Truman : 第 33 代アメリカ大統領。

148 大久保利隆カ? : 元外交官(鈴木と同期入省)。

149 不明。

150 不明。

151 不明。

152 不明。

153 不明。

154 泉山三六カ? : 元帝国銀行調査役で自由党代議士、のち第二次吉田茂内閣の蔵相兼経済安定本部総務長官。

155 不明。

action of the Soviets.

Monday March 15

Went to Ichigaya to help Mr. Furness and Mr. Yanai draft their summation for their client Mr. Shigemitsu.

Wednesday March 17

Mr. Katayama paid his respects to Gen. Eichelberger this morning on the occasion of his resignation. I accompanied him. He said as follows: -

His cabinet resigned not because of failure of its policy, but of on account of the internal situation of this own party. Although he was asked to join the new Ashida Cabinet, he declined: he wants to consolidate his party, controlling the left-wingers who are not communistic, but sometimes making troubles, to make it follow a middle road course. He hopes to help the Ashida Cabinet in this way. He was asked to be adviser to the Foreign Minister. He accepted this offer on condition that the Diet approves this nomination.

He expressed his deep appreciation for the valuable help and the sympathetic guidance of the Commanding General and he said that his cabinet could tide over the serious food crisis, thanks to the occupation authorities.

The meeting was attended by Gen Lester also.

Gen. Eichelberger retained me for a few minutes after this meeting. I told him about a dream which I had last night, in which he was promoted to 4star general and made SCAP, succeeding Gen. MacArthur. He said according to some reporters the chance of nomination for Gen. MacArthur would be one or two fifth.

Thursday March 18

Last night, I had a dream in which I saw a polar scene, all white and a spring landscape in natural colors, green mountains, mauve ^[azalea] azerea flowers, gay color valleys etc. I understand all dreams are black and white, and never natural colors. I was under a deep impression when I was awakened.

At 0230 this morning, Tokyo Time, President Truman made historic speech before a joint session of Congress, the highlights of which are as follows: -

1. Revival of the military draft temporarily as a stopgap to prevent war and Russian expansion,
2. Speedy enactment of a long-range Universal Military training program,
3. Prompt and compete action on the European recovery program, and
4. A strong and very pointed condemnation of Russian aggression in Europe.

He, at the same time, swiftly endorsed the West European Pact, in which five countries (Great Britain, France, Belgium, Holland and Luxemburg) entered into a 50-year partnership to depend their democratic way of life against any aggressor, with arms if necessary.

Went to Tokyo to explain the international situation to Prince Takamatsu and Takeda. Many people asked me if it was going to be a war again.

Saturday March 20

Takeyo and Yoshiyasu are staying at Atami. I caught cold last night and stayed at home all day. Dr. Kyuno told me a small pleurisy which I had a month ago at the basis of my left lung, disappeared.

I took, for this, Iodalose Galbrun, solution tirée du peptoniade and Cepharanthin.

Sunday March 21

Mr. Kennan¹⁵⁶ of the State Department and an important mission leaded by Mr. Draper¹⁵⁷, Under Secretary of the Army are staying in Japan. They are conferring with Gen. MacArthur. Last fall, Gen. Eichelberger declared in his statements issued in Washington during his stay on leave that Japan would be a strong bulwark against communism and Japan should be allowed to be self-supporting. Mr. Royal¹⁵⁸, Secretary of the Army, confirmed it in his statement on January 6 this year. Now, in view of the tension between Washington and Moscow, U.S.A. wants to adopt a radically changed policy in order to make Japan a factory for the Far East. It seems that this new policy advocated by the Army Department is finally accepted by the State Department.

Wednesday March 24

Takeyo and I were invited to dinner by Capt. Anter. He proposed a toast with champagne for me, saying that I should be Foreign Minister when Gen. Eichelberger would be SCAP. We had some Arabic dishes. He is Arabic ^[origin]origine.

Some contractor came to see me and offered 100,000 yen “for my political activities.” Of course, I declined this offer. There is much speculation about Gen. MacArthur’s nomination and Gen.

156 George F. Kennan : 米国国務省政策企画室長。

157 William H. Draper, Jr. : トルーマン政権の陸軍次官。

158 Kenneth C. Royall : トルーマン政権の陸軍長官。

Eichelberger's possible succession. There are many people who wish I should be Foreign Minister.

Friday March 26

Mr. Shigeru Yoshida, former Premier and President of the Liberal Party, had an appointment with Gen. Eichelberger at 1000. But, he arrived only at 1120. Gen. Eichelberger wanted to "discuss the overall situation of the world" with me. There was Gen. Lester with him. He asked me: "What do you think of the situation [?]" I said: "I would like to ask you the same question."

He: "What do you ~~think~~ the Japanese do in case of war?"

I: "If it is a war again, unfortunately, Believe me, General, 99% of us will go with you!"

He: "Are you afraid of the Soviet? I am sure you are superior to Soviets, armed, in one man to one-man fight."

I: "We are not afraid of them at all. We are simply disgusted with them."

He: "Hard about Japanese who have been repatriated?"

I: "The Soviets tried to ^[indoctrinate] indoctrinate them, but they failed. Even Japanese who were sympathizers before, got disappointed and disgusted."

He: "From what sources, do you get information on the international situation?"

I: "From various American periodic magazines such as Times, Newsweek, Stars and Stripes, New York Times. But I must tell you that the Soviets trying to broadcast propaganda news to Japan."

He: "What do they say?"

I: "I do not listen to it myself. But I understand they criticize your occupation policy."

Saturday March 27

The Nihon Diesel Motorcar Company invited me and some of my colleagues to its villa at Sengokubara. We drove up there in a Diesel motor bus by a real Spring Day. Up there, there was still snow. My colleagues had helped the company out when it had some troubles.

Sunday March 28

Drive to Pass of Ten Provinces, lunch at Odawara and tea at Enoshima. We met many American cars en route. It was Easter Sunday and many Americans enjoyed a beautiful weather.

Mr. ~~Kobata~~ Obata¹⁵⁹ brought to me Mr. 呉百福¹⁶⁰, Chinese billionaire of Osaka, and his son who wants to go to America for study.

Wednesday March 31

This afternoon, went to U.S. Army Transport Edmond Alexander to see off Col. Ryan¹⁶¹, former Military Government Team Commander of Saitama Prefecture.

Thursday April 1

Mr. ^[Funada]Funata¹⁶², Director-General of the Reparation Board, came to pay his respects to Gen. Eichelberger. The Commanding General said that the American policy for Japan is tied up with Japan's economic revival and Japan's economic revival is so much tied up with its reparations (which should be cut down). He said he had told his opinion to Mr. Draper, Under-Secretary of the War, who is leaving

159 不明。

160 安藤百福：中交総社（のちの日清食品）社長。

161 Timothy J. Ryan：陸軍大佐・前埼玉軍政班司令官。

162 船田亨二：船田中の実弟。芦田均内閣の行政管理庁長官兼賠償庁長官。

Japan after his important mission has been accomplished.

I invited to a lunch on this third anniversary of the sinking of the Awamaru. Mrs. Suzuki¹⁶³ and his daughter, Mrs. Yamana¹⁶⁴ his four years old son, families of my two colleagues who had lost their lives with the ship. I invited also my 4 colleagues of my “Bureau in Charge of Japanese national in enemy countries”: Kawazoe¹⁶⁵, Watanabe¹⁶⁶, Ishide¹⁶⁷ and Tanabe¹⁶⁸ and their wives.

Friday April 2

Lunch at Mrs. Yasuko Toyoda¹⁶⁹ with Nishida¹⁷⁰ of the Prefectural Government.

Went up to Tokyo to lecture on the international situation for Princes Takamatsu and Takeda.

Eichelberger gave me today a beautiful portrait of his with his autograph:- “For Mr. T. Suzuki with all good wishes Robert L. Eichelberger Yokohama April '48”.

Monday April 5

Saw Gen. Eichelberger this morning with Mr. Sone, Mr. Yamada and Mr. Kimura of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office. My colleagues presented their respects to him on the occasion of

163 鈴木七郎夫人：七郎は、在敵国居留民関係事務室長時代の鈴木の下で阿波丸事件に遭難。

164 山田芳太郎夫人：芳太郎は、調査局長在任中に阿波丸事件に遭難（鈴木の2期後輩）。

165 川添政太郎：在敵国居留民関係事務室長時代の鈴木の下で。

166 渡部登：嘱託・横浜連絡調整事務局政務担当。

167 石出瑞穂：副領事・横浜連絡調整事務局政務担当。

168 田辺新一：連絡官・横浜連絡調整事務局設営担当。

169 不明。

170 不明。

appointments to their news posts.

I saw in a dream Gen. MacArthur last night. In this dream, I cooperated with him and he thanked me for my cooperation.

Thursday April 8

Saw Gen. Lester, Chief of Staff, with the Governors and Prefectural assembly presidents 25 prefectures (Osaka, Kyoto, Hyogo, Aichi and Kanagawa). After that, I took them to Nasugbu Commissary Capt. Anter showed us the establishment and entertained us with refreshment.

Friday April 9

This morning, saw Eichelberger with Mr. Masuda former Minister of Transportation.

He asked me my impression over the defeat Gen. MacArthur had ~~two~~ yesterday in the Republican preliminary election in the State of Wisconsin (Stassen 18 against MacArthur 9). I said I am very sorry for him. To my question, he said even if he had been successful in these preliminaries, he would not have been compelled to go home before the Republican Convention of June 21. He said that Senator Vandenberg¹⁷¹ or the Speaker Martin¹⁷² would have a good chance.

He said he would pack his baggage and go home some time unless it will be war.

Mr. Masuda said Gen. Eichelberger trusts me immensely. He said also Mr. Shigeru Yoshida, President of the Liberal Party, trusts

171 Arthur H. Vandenberg : 1948 年の共和党大統領候補、連邦上院議員 (ミシガン州選出)。

172 Joseph W. Martin, Jr. : 1948 年の共和党大統領候補、連邦下院議長 (マサチューセッツ州選出)。

me and I should be one day Foreign Minister.

Takeyo and I went to Tokyo with Col. and Mrs. Watts to attend a dinner given by Mr. Yamaji¹⁷³, President of the Polar Whaling Company.

Saturday April 10

We were invited to dinner at Mr. and Mrs. Greenberg¹⁷⁴, American Counsel at the Yokohama War Crimes Tribunal.

Sunday April 11

Takeyo and I went to the Customs Building at 0730 and former a long convoy of 8 sedans and 2 MP escort jeeps. There were Maj. Gen. J. A. Lester, Chief of Staff, and his wife; Maj. Gen. and Mrs. M. B. Halsey¹⁷⁵, new Commanding of Yokohama Command; Brig. Gen. and Mrs. G. D. Shea¹⁷⁶, Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3; Brig. Gen. and Mrs. R. N. Beasley promoted only yesterday; Col. and Mrs. F. A. Chazal¹⁷⁷, G-1; Col. G. A. A. Jones, his wife and mother; Col. and Mrs. G. F. Roehm, 8th Army Provost Marshal and 5 more couples.

At the Imperial Household Ministry, we picked up two representatives of it. Our trip though Funabashi, Saura Narita to Sanrizuka Imperial Stock Farm took 3 hours from Yokohama. We got there at 1050. 9 people rode on horse and the other rode on jeeps and

173 山地土佐太郎：極洋捕鯨株式会社社長。

174 L. L. Greenberg：第8軍法務部戦犯弁護課弁護人（Attorneys of War Crimes Defense Division, Judge Advocate Section, 8th Army）。

175 Milton B. Halsey：陸軍少将・横浜地区司令官（Commanding General of Yokohama Command）、のち Lester の後任として第8軍参謀長。

176 George D. Shea：陸軍准将・第8軍参謀第3部長（Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, 8th Army）。

177 Edward A. Chazal：陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀第1部長、Schanze の後任。

3 carriages. Yesterday the strong wind blew up the blossoms, but they are still pretty. We drunk fresh milk and had lamb sukiyaki lunch.

We left the farm at 1410 and got back to Yokohama at 1700.

Col. Jones was quite drunk at the luncheon. He came over to me toast me. He said: "Today! I have been three years in Japan. I will be probably three more years. You are the best of all I know."

Monday April 12

Saw Gen. Beasley this morning with my colleagues from Tokyo, Kimura and Nishiyama¹⁷⁸. Last February, Gen. Eichelberger wrote a letter to SCAP, asking (1) to put the chain of command of Liaison and Coordination Office in parallel with that of the 8th Army Military Government System, giving me authority of commanding all other field offices, and also (2) to staff all Corps, Regional, Prefectural M.G. teams with liaison officials and assistants of the Foreign Service (status of my office and its strength of personnel should be decided between Gen. Eichelberger and myself). Well, SCAP disapproved the first point, approved the second point.

I suppose Gen. Eichelberger wanted to raise my position and use to maximum extent the Liaison and Coordination set up.

In our discussion today, we reached to the following conclusion:

At the conference of April 28 of all liaison officials in Tokyo, we shall ask them to let us know how many they may be able to spare and dispatch to various M.G. teams. Gen. Beasley will ask also all regional M.G. team commanders who will also meet in Yokohama on the same day how many liaison officials they wish they wish to have. We shall

178 西山昭：連絡調整中央事務局第一部地方課長（鈴木の16期後輩）。

discuss again after these consultations.

Friday April 16

Went to the Legal Section, GHQ (Meiji Building) at 1000 this morning. It called upon me for an interview. I saw Mr. Rowe¹⁷⁹ who was busy and requested me to show up again on Thursday 22 April. He said he was interviewing various people who were connected with treatment of P.O.W. during the war. Some army people say it was the Foreign Office's fault, and some people say it was the Army's responsibilities. The Army itself does not agree between the P.O.W. Information Bureau and the Military Affairs Bureau. He thought the Foreign Office was the mere channel, but he would like to have a talk with me to clarify the whole matter. His attitude was very warm and friendly.

This afternoon, the International Military Tribunal for the Far East ended its hearings on the 418th courtroom day of the longest trial in history. It is said that the verdict is due in 6 weeks.

This afternoon, I dropped in Gen. Eichelberger's office and had a chat with him: he returned from his 5day inspection trip to Fukui, Kanazawa, Naoezu, Karuizawa, Maebashi. He presented me to 2 newly assigned colonels, saying: "Mr. Suzuki is a most valuable man to me ever since our landing." He said also: "You are yourself diplomat. What do you say? If the diplomacy works all right, we would no need soon so many soldiers?"

Yesterday, I saw off Col. Burgess¹⁸⁰, Assistant Chief of Staff G-4, on the U.S.A.T. Edmond Barry. He is one of the old timers.

179 Rowe : GHQ 法務局局員 (Legal Section, GHQ)。

180 Henry C. Burgess : 陸軍大佐・前第 8 軍参謀第 4 部長。後任は同第 1 部長の Schanze。

Saturday April 17

Went with Takeyo to a cocktail party given at the British Consular Residence, No. 189 the Bluff, by Mr. L. Pickles¹⁸¹, Acting British Consul General and Mrs. R. L. Shaw¹⁸², to celebrate the thirtieth anniversary of the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Montague Ellerton¹⁸³. It was a British-American-French affair. We were only Japanese guests. Since the landing, the British authorities have been keeping strict observance of non-fraternization policy. Mr. Ellerton, Consul, said to me that we were only Japanese ever invited since the termination of the war, on special consideration for us. Takeyo was a great success. After the party, we went to Col. Jones' and dined with them with champagne.

Sunday April 18

At the beginning of this month, the European Recovery Act, so-called Marshall Plan was passed by the Congress and the U.S.A. started its gigantic works of recovery of the Western Europe. To-day, The Italian nation was called upon to choose the Western Civilization or the Communism: they elect members of the Parliament. The cold war between Moscow and Washington is getting worth day by day.

In the primary presidential election of Nebraska, Mr. Stassen¹⁸⁴ led again the others, and as a result of this some quarters in America are saying that Gen. MacArthur will withdraw from the campaign.

A telegram by Barry Faris¹⁸⁵, Editor-in-Chief of International

181 L. Pickles : 在横浜イギリス総領事代理 (1948-49 年)。

182 R. L. Shaw : Pickles 在横浜イギリス総領事代理の配偶者カ？

183 Montague Ellerton : 在横浜イギリス領事代理 (1948-53 年)。

184 Harold E. Stassen : 1948 年の共和党大統領候補、ペンシルヴァニア大学総長。

185 Barry Faris : 国際通信社 (INS) 編集長。INS は、AP 通信、UP 通信に次いでアメリカ 3 番手の通信社。

News Service who has just survey trip through the Far East, telegram dated New-York, April 17, was published in today's Nippon Times. It is said as follows in it: -

“One of America's Greatest Soldiers, a former Superintendent of West Point who returned to the field and distinguished himself brilliantly, today longs to retire but will not go so as long as he can stay on the job under Gen. Douglas MacArthur.

This officer is Lieut. Gen. R. L. Eichelberger, Commander of the Eighth Army Occupation Force in Japan.

“Uncle Bob” as he is known to his friend, has reached retirement age and could be retired. But he knows that Gen. MacArthur needs him and he is a soldier, first of all.

There is no question but what Gen. Eichelberger would be called upon to take Gen. MacArthur's post if the supreme commander in chief is nominated as a Presidential Candidate and had to return home.

In fact, he is the one man to whom Gen. MacArthur would feel he could safely turn over the job.”

Of course, this telegram gave me a great pleasure. I sincerely, wish for Japan and for America he would succeed Gen. MacArthur.

Went to a dinner at Lt. Col. G. Dillaway's¹⁸⁶ in Yamashita Park. Children were also invited but Takeyo and I only went. He is a member of the Economic Section of the 8th Army Military Government Section. Warm night, twinkling of the harbour lights invited us to voyage abroad. It was released in the papers that 2 or 3 Japanese trade missions will be allowed to go abroad.

186 G. L. Dillaway : 陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部製造工業課長 (Chief of Manufacturing and Industry Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

Monday April 19

Saw this morning Gen. Eichelberger. Mentioning the article of Barry Faris, he said the reporter had seen him but not Gen. Eichelberger MacArthur.

This evening, Mrs. Nanami, my mother-in-law, came from Atami to stay with us a week.

Caught cold and some fever.

Tuesday April 20

Laid up with cold and missed the weekly meeting of the directors of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office.

Wednesday April 21

Went of to the office. Sergeant Dombrowski¹⁸⁷ brought a big package of candy and cigarettes and 40 magazines from Gen. Eichelberger.

Col. Jones and his family dropped in.

Dinner party at my house for the members of Yanagui Kai, headed by Ken Yanagisawa¹⁸⁸.

Thursday April 22

Went up with Takeyo, Yoshiyasu and Mrs. Nanami. Saw Mr. Rowe at the Legal Section, GHQ, twice, interrupted during lunch time.

I made a deposition on question of treatment of P.O.W.

Visited Takahashi's¹⁸⁹ and came back to Yokohama.

187 Thaddeus Dombrowski：陸軍軍曹・Eichelberger 第 8 軍司令官の当番兵。

188 柳沢健：元外交官。1915 年逋信省入省、大阪朝日新聞社を経て 1922 年から外務省勤務。

189 高橋家：武代の姉富美代の嫁ぎ先。

Election in Italy turned out to be a great victory for De Gasperis¹⁹⁰ Catholic Party. Communists were defeated.

Saturday Friday April 23

Went to see Gen. Beasley on troubles we were having with Koreans overclosure of their unauthorized schools.

The Johns dropped in with a bagful of gift.

Saturday April 24

~~This morning Gen. Eichelberger flew to Kobe with Gen. Beasley and Col. Jones.~~

Mr. Yoshizawa, Foreign Vice-Minister, and Mr. Noda¹⁹¹, Finance Vice-Minister, came to Yokohama this afternoon. I went with them and Governor Uchiyama and Mr. Moss¹⁹² to inspect Negishi Racecourse. The Governor and Mr. Moss want to run horse races there and the 8th Army okayed it.

Today, Koreans entered the prefectural building of Kobe and forcibly severed telephone communications and hold incommunicado the Governor, the Mayor and the Chief of Police and by their unlawful acts and assaults upon these Japanese officials, they coerced the Governor to acquiesce to their demands (release of Koreans held for trial etc). Thus, Korean demonstration degenerated into mob action to such an extent that civil government ceased to function during a certain period.

190 Alcide De Gasperi : イタリア首相 (1946-53 年)。

191 野田卯一 : 大蔵次官。のち政治家となり (自由党)、第三次吉田茂内閣の建設相兼北海道開発庁長官。

192 Harold L. Moss : GHQ 経済科学局内国歳入課長 (Chief of Internal Revenue Division, Economic and Scientific Section, GHQ)。

Sunday April 25

Went to Misaki fishing port with all my family, Mrs. Nanami, Mr. Sato¹⁹³, President of Hommoku Fishermen's Association. Saw Mr. Kuno¹⁹⁴, President of Misaki Fishermen's Association.

Came back home via Zushi.

Monday April 26

This morning, Gen. Eichelberger flew over to Kobe with Gen Beasley and Col. Jones. He went there to inspect the situation personally and take whole situation in hands.

I saw Gen. Lester. He showed me the text of the statement which would be released by Gen. Eichelberger at Kobe, in which it was said that Korean mob action was inimical to policies of occupation and responsible Korean would be tried by military commissions and / or provost courts.

I informed immediately Tokyo about this. Ashida Government sends Mr. Suzuki¹⁹⁵, Minister of the Justice to Kobe.

Tuesday April 27

Conference of all the directors of liaison and coordination offices throughout Japan at the Gaimusho. The main agenda was the question of dispatching liaison offices to various military governments units. It was decided to meet the request of the 8th Army gradually and with a priority list of the units to which liaison officers should be sent.

Dinner given by Mr. Sone at Prince Takamatsu's Palace.

193 不明。

194 不明。

195 鈴木義男：片山哲内閣の司法相・法務総裁、芦田均内閣の法務総裁、社会党右派。

The Jones came to congratulate us on my birthday, with a lot of presents.

Wednesday April 28

Conference was held today at Yokohama under my presidency. Went to pay respects with all my colleagues to Gen. Lester. Gen. Eichelberger who just came back from Kobe, dropped in and saw us very nicely. He asked me to let him know about the reaction produced among Japanese ~~on~~ by the action he had taken. I said the Korean problems had been a cause for headache to us. And we were most grateful to him for his energetic actions. I only deplore that certain Japanese authorities are not energetic and resourceful to meet such situations.

When we withdrew, he asked me to go with him to his office. He was very anxious to know about Japanese reactions and also about whether his action would affect May 10 election in South Korea. I said that although it was communist tactic to make Americans unpopular, I did not think his actions would affect much South Korean situation. He intimated also the Japanese officials at Kobe who were involved should not be dismissed (military government commanders would not be dismissed either).

He gave me a nice picture of his with the following phrase:

“For Mr. T. Suzuki, with grateful appreciation of his efficient assistance,

Robert. Eichelberger,
Yokohama,
April '48.”

At 1400, we met Gen. Beasley and his staff, and we all reported on our respective liaison jobs and we had a very useful discussion. Gen.

Beasley complimented me on my arrangement of this meeting. We discussed until 1700.

I entertained at a Chinese dinner at the Trade Club of Isogo, all my colleagues.

Thursday April 29

The Emperor's birthday and very fine day. Went up to the Imperial Palace and attended an audience with refreshments at 1400. His Majesty had a very informal conversation with all the attendants who were members of his entourage former I had the honor of speaking of Sir. Miles Lampson¹⁹⁶ (former Ambassador to Egypt. who had recently been received in audience by the Emperor when he was in Tokyo for a short while).

On my way home, dropped in at Governor Uchiyama's residence where some Allied dignitaries were entertained by him.

Friday April 30

I had an appointment with Mr. Rowe of the Legal Section, GHQ this morning, which I was unable to keep. He let me know yesterday I was no more needed by him.

Went to see this afternoon Princes Takamatsu and Takeda. Dinner with Mr. Yamagata, former Vice-President of the Central Liaison Office.

Saturday May 1

Very fine day. From various parts of Japan, reports were coming

196 Miles Lampson：イギリス貴族院議員、元外交官。鈴木の駐エジプト公使時代にイギリス大使として同国に駐在。

in and it was rather quiet all over Japan.

But, Headquarters and Prefectural building were guarded by armed soldiers and armored cars were patrolling.

Entertained at a lunch Mr. and Mrs. Ben Brace Blakeney, Mr. George A. Furness, Mr. and Mrs. H. Nishi, Mr. and Mrs. T. Yanai, Mr. S. Kusama¹⁹⁷, Mr. Shichida¹⁹⁸, Mr. D. Kato¹⁹⁹, Mr. K. Miura²⁰⁰ and Mr. Kanaya²⁰¹, all who had defended so devotedly Mr. Shigemitsu and Mr. Togo at Ichigaya Tribunal.

Mr. Furness put in my quest book as follows: -

“To our only witness and I hope a very good one”.

The verdict will be given sometime in June, it is said.

Mr. Ashida, Premier, called on Gen. Eichelberger at 1745 at his residence. I was in attendance with Gen. Lester, Maj. Gibbons²⁰². He thanked the Commanding General for having quieted down the disturbances caused by Koreans.

Gen. Eichelberger gave me a huge piece of American cheese.

Sunday May 2

After lunch, went with Takeyo to Odawara to attend a wisteria festival held at Mr. Seifu Yoshida's²⁰³ beachside house. My friend Ken Yanagisawa published recently the first volume of his series “Figures”. That book is dedicated to Prince and Princess Chichibu who are staying

197 草間志亨：元外交官、1921年から外務省嘱託として勤務。

198 七田基玄：元外交官、鉄道院を経て1918年から外務省勤務。

199 加藤伝次郎：元外交官（鈴木と同期入省）。

200 三浦和一：元外交官（鈴木の3期後輩）。

201 金谷静雄：元外交官、1922年から外務省雇として勤務。

202 J. J. Gibbons：陸軍少佐・Eichelberger 第8軍司令官の副官（Aide-de-Camp, Office of Commanding General）。

203 吉田晴風：尺八奏者・作曲家。

at Gotemba. The imperial couple had been staying in Tokyo, on the occasion of the Emperor's birthday. And today on their way home, they honored the festival with their presence. Bright day, the Prince was recovered from his long illness and it was a great pleasure for all the attendants to see the Prince in a better health. We enjoyed a delightful afternoon of flute, koto and dance. There were master of shakuhachi, Mr. Yoshida and the best koto player Mr. Michio Miyagi²⁰⁴.

Drove back to Yokohama with Mr. Naotake Sato²⁰⁵.

Monday May 3

First anniversary of the Promulgation of our New Constitution: Celebration at the Diet and at the Akasaka Detached Palace.

Tuesday May 4

Very warm. Went to Tokyo to attend the Directors' meeting.

Wednesday May 5

We dined at Lt. Col. C. Rudd's²⁰⁶ (^[Executive]Exécutif of the Kanagawa Military Government Team). There were Commander and Mrs. P. S. Kemske (Chief of its Economic Section).

Thursday May 6

The Tea at Gen. and Mrs. Lester's at 1730. Gen. + Mrs. Beasley, Col. + Mrs. Thayer, Capt. + Mrs. Hayman²⁰⁷ joined us. We went to

204 宮城道雄：箏曲家・作曲家。

205 佐藤尚武：参議院議員（緑風会）のち同議長、元外交官（鈴木の15期先輩）。

206 C. Rudd：陸軍中佐・神奈川軍政班副司令官（Executive Officer of Kanagawa Military Government Team）。

207 G. R. Hayman：陸軍大尉・Lester第8軍参謀長の副官（Aide-de-Camp, Office of Chief of Staff, 8th Army）。

Tokyo under a convoy, Takeyo and I riding in the Chief of Staff's sedan.

We were invited to a dinner at Prince Takamatsu's Palace. There were Prince and Princess Higashikuni²⁰⁸ (1st Princess of the Emperor), the Premier and Mrs. Ashida, Mr. Noda²⁰⁹, member of the House of Councillors from Fukuoka. ~~As the~~ Comme Lesters avaient été à Paris, ils ont parlé avec Mme. Ashida ~~in French~~ en français.

This morning, saw Gen. Eichelberger with ~~the~~ Governor Tanaka of Hokkaido, spoke of coal situation.

Friday May 7

Went with my assistant Tanabe to the Ellerton's (Consul of Great Britain) this morning.

Saturday May 8

Went this afternoon with Mr. Kosen Toshioka²¹⁰ of Kanazawa City to Gen. Eichelberger's quarters. Tea with him and Mrs. Eichelberger. Mr. Toshioka brought Kutani pottery autographed by Gen. Eichelberger when he visited last April Mr. Toshioka's Kutani factory.

Takeyo and I went again to Gen. Eichelberger tonight to see a technicolor movie "UNICONQUERD" with Gary Cooper²¹¹ and Paulette Godard^{[Goddard]²¹²} (War between American Pioneers and American Indians). We took with us the Ohtas and Mr. Toshioka. There were also Col. G. A. A. Jones + family, Col. + Mrs. Schanze. Tonight, the Commanding General did not fall asleep during the projection, as he does usually.

208 東久邇盛厚・成子：盛厚は東久邇宮稔彦王の第一王子、成子は昭和天皇の第一皇女。両親である稔彦王・聡子内親王とともに1947年10月に皇籍離脱。

209 野田俊作：野田卯太郎の長男。参議院議員（緑風会→自民党）。

210 三代目利岡光仙：九谷焼窯元。

211 Gary Cooper：ハリウッド俳優。

212 Paulette Goddard：ハリウッド俳優。

We saw the dining room was decorated with our pair of panels by Doichi²¹³ (道一) and also our pair of Kutani sake bottles.

Sunday May 9

Went to see the Jones as it was Mother's Day. Present to Mom. Jones. Lunched with them. Saw with them 80% Sun Eclipse.

Went to present our felicitation to Mrs. Bougearel who has had a baby boy (Claude) .

Tuesday May 11

Went to Tokyo to attend the Directors' meeting and to see Mrs. Togo, wife of the former Foreign Minister.

Takeyo and I went to a dinner party offered by Gen. and Mrs. Lester. There were Mr. Shigeru Yoshida, former Premier, his daughter Mrs. Aso²¹⁴ and her husband²¹⁵, the Commanding of the Yokohama Command and Mrs. Halsey. We spoke of the exchange of notes which took place recently in Moscow between Mr. Smith²¹⁶, American Ambassador and Mr. Molotov²¹⁷. The Soviet Foreign Minister released the note, without consent of the American Government and made believe that the Moscow Government had been approached for an American-Soviet talks to readjust their relations.

Gen. Lester said that the Republican nominee will be elected President, he does not know who might be nominated, Stassen, Dewey or Taft, as a dark horse Senator Vandenberg seems to have a good

213 酒井道一：日本画家。

214 麻生（吉田）和子：吉田茂の三女。

215 麻生太賀吉：九州の実業家、吉田茂の女婿。

216 Walter B. Smith：陸軍少将・駐ソ米国大使、のち CIA 長官。

217 Vyacheslav Molotov：ソ連共産党の指導者として首相（1930-41 年）、外相（39-49 年、53-56 年）を歴任。

chance. Mr. Yoshida said proudly that in Japan the situation is quite simple and he will be next Premier.

Wednesday May 12

Saw Mr. Richards²¹⁸, General Manager of Ford Motor Company for Japan-China-Philippines. He asked me to convince the Japanese Government to adopt the right-side driving (steering wheel at left). He said that only Japan and Hong Kong are still left side driving in the world.

Thursday May 13

At 1000, went to see Gen. Eichelberger with Mr. Kishida²¹⁹, Governor of Hyogo, and Mr. Tanaka²²⁰, Chief of Kobe Liaison and Coordination Office. They thanked the Commanding General for the energetic action which he had taken in Kobe, when Korean disturbances occurred recently.

After the interview, he retained me and we had talks on various matters, among them General Haraguchi's²²¹ purge case. He asked Gen. Lester to speak to Gen. Mueller, Chief of Staff, SCAP. But he was in a conference and Gen. Eichelberger retained me till finally they had a talk over the phone. SCAP could do nothing for Gen. Haraguchi: it is entirely up to the Japanese Government: he will be purged. Mrs. Eichelberger dropped in and I had a left with her.

218 E. A. Richards : フォード社の日本・中国・フィリピン総支配人。

219 岸田幸雄 : 大阪商船から日本電力を経て、兵庫県知事 (1946-54 年)。

220 田中弘人 : 神戸連絡調整事務局長 (鈴木の 17 期後輩)。

221 原口初太郎 : 元陸軍中將、元衆議院議員 (政友会)。

Friday May 14

Went with Takeyo to Tokyo. Lunch with Mrs. Ashida. Went with her to see Princess Takamatsu at 1300. At 1400, I was received in audience by Prince Takamatsu. After the audience, I joined Takeyo and Mrs. Ashida who were still with Princess.

Attended Paris-Kai meeting at Governor Uchiyama's residence. There were Prince Higashikuni²²² (Father), M. Bougeard, French Consul-General.

Sunday May 16

Yesterday, went to Atami with Chiyo-chan²²³. Family meeting with the Nanamis.

Today Takeyo came to Atami with the Jones. Rainy. Lunch with them. They wanted to see orange blossoms. They were just in bloom. On our way home, we dropped Chiyo-chan at Kamakura.

Yesterday, the British mandate over Palestine came to an end. Israel Republic was proclaimed. The U.S.A. recognized it immediately. Fight between Jews and Arabs are is being intensified day by day.

Monday May 17

Mr. Shinji Saito²²⁴, professor of philosophy at the Sapporo University, came to see me. We lunched together and spoke of our life in Cairo. He described me as a diplomat for emergency. He meant I was always good in emergency, in Addis Ababa, in Cairo and now in Yokohama.

222 東久邇稔彦：元陸軍大将、皇族初の首相。1947年10月に皇籍離脱。

223 川村（七海）千代：武代の妹。

224 斎藤信治：哲学者、北海道大学法文学部助教授。

Wednesday May 19

Saw this morning Mr. E. A. Richards, General Agent for Japan-China-Philippines, Ford Motor Company and told him that the Transportation Ministry was reluctant to adopt the right-hand driving.

He asked me to help him as his right-hand man at his headquarters which would be established at Torano-mon. He is going home on 24 May and will be back in Japan in August. I saw him only once and he ~~ask~~ made such a proposition. I was amazed. He asked me about my future plan. What is my future plan? I did not think much of it.

I invited to a dinner the Haras, the Ohtas and the Nishimotos²²⁵: very gay and family party.

Friday May 21

Through the kindness of Col. G. A. A. Jones, Lt. Col. Hubert M. Nicholson²²⁶ gave me a complete physical check this morning. I had been worrying about the dull pain which was persistent at the very bottom of my belt pleura since I had a flu last December.

His assistants spent a whole morning for me and here is their conclusion: -

X Ray does not show anything wrong and my lungs sound well. The 24year old dry pleurisy at the bottom of my right pleura is healed. If the right lung is shallow (sic), it is because my right pleura became very thick.

My blood pressure is 150 ~~above~~ over 96 (sic) which is little high

225 不明。

226 Hubert M. Nicholson：陸軍中佐・第155陸軍病院院長（Commanding Officer of 155th Station Hospital, Yokohama Command）。

for my age (52). For my rather small chest, my heart is a little too large.

They recommended me moderation in everything: work, exercise, food, drinking. I had better loose a little not too much of belly. (I weighed 19 kan 700, 3 months ago). I need not any medicine, if I feel that dull pain on my left side in 5 or 6 months, I should take another X Ray. They asked me several times How my “wind” was. I said it was rather normal.

The check was made at the 155th Hospital of which Lt. Col. Nicholson was commanding officer.

Mr. Hitoshi Ashida, Premier, called on me on his way back to Tokyo from Hayama where he was received by the Emperor who was resting with his family.

Sunday May 23

Takeyo and I went to Nanushi Water Fall at Oji, outskirt of Tokyo, to attend a dinner given by Capt. Peter Anter. He keeps saying: “Mr. Suzuki will be Foreign Minister, when Gen. Eichelberger is made SCAP on Gen. MacArthur’s return to America”.

Tuesday May 25

Went up to Tokyo to attend the weekly meeting of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office. Since I have weekly meetings with Gen. Beasley, my reports on them are appreciated greatly and the importance of the liaison business was shifted over from Tokyo to Yokohama and the Central Office is now studying an increase of my staff.

Saw this afternoon Col. H. E. Eastwood²²⁷, (former Brigadier General), Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4 at GHQ. I asked him to release

Mr. Ashida's private residence at Omori when the present occupant, a major of GHQ, goes home at the end of the next month. He promised me a favorable consideration. He is one of the old timers of the American landing of end August 1945. One week later, he telephoned me and said the house would be released in the major's departure.

Thursday May 27

Went to see Gen. Eichelberger this morning with Mr. Ushioda²²⁸, President of KEIO University. He asked to be given a priority when some suitable former army or naval building is released in the Metropolitan Area for the university's use, as its Hiyoshi Campus is occupied by 8th Army and cannot be released for the moment.

The General said the strength of occupation army is very weak at the present, but he expected the speedy adoption of the so-called select draft bill by the Congress.

Friday May 28

I saw this morning Gen. Eichelberger with Governor of the Bank of Japan, Mr. Ichimada²²⁹ and the Public Procurator-General, Mr. Fukui²³⁰. Before these two were showed into his office, I was called in and he said two important things: -

(1) Yesterday, the American Senate Appropriation Committee voted to ask Gen. MacArthur to come to Washington to testify on U.S. aid programs in the Far East. But Gen. Eichelberger does not think SCAP

227 Harold E. Eastwood: 陸軍大佐・GHQ 参謀第 4 部長 (Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4, GHQ)。

228 潮田江次: 福沢諭吉の孫で政治学者、慶應義塾長。

229 一万田尚人: 日本銀行総裁、のち鳩山一郎内閣の蔵相 (日本民主党 → 自民党)。

230 福井盛太: 検事総長、のち政治家に転身 (自由党 → 自民党)。

would go home.

(2) Maj. General Lester will be assigned to the Commanding of Port of Embarkation, San Francisco, and is leaving in July. The Commanding General said his Chief of Staff did him wrong.

The Governor said: The economic revival of Japan depends upon American help. But, to benefit from this help to the full extent, we should resolve well the present labor problems. The Procurator-General said: The workers go too far in their ^[exigencies] exigencies. But now, the courts are trying to correct the situation: for instance, the so-called production under workers control is now declared illegal. In the backgrounds of all atrocious crimes and of all economic offences, there were Koreans: the solution of the Korean problems is vital to Japan. From this point of view, the energetic and speedy actions of Gen. Eichelberger on the Korean disturbances of Kobe and Osaka are appreciated very much by all Japanese.

Saturday May 29

The content of Gen. MacArthur's reply, on which there was much speculation, was released this morning by GHQ.

He informed the Senate Appropriations Committee he does not wish to return to the United States at the present time because his motives "would be misunderstood and condemned by many as political inspired-."

He added that after "settlement of the political issue to be resolved next month" at the Republican National Party Convention "I should feel free to place myself fully at your disposal should you still desire clarification of my views on this or any other matter affecting public interest."

Went to the Noh Theater of Somei, Tokyo, to see with Col. and

Mrs. George A. A. Jones, his mother, Maj. and Mrs. W. S. Nelson²³¹, to see

Noh dance “Kakitsubata”,

Kyogen “Shuron” (argument on Buddhistic Sects),

Kyogen “Hanago”,

Noh play “Aoi no Uye”.

Dined in Tokyo. We were told some American correspondent said today Gen. MacArthur would go home in July after the Republican Convention.

Sunday May 30

Left Yokohama at 0900 by car. Picked up my assistant Ogimi²³² at Ninomiya and drove to Shizuoka via Hakone, Mishima, Numazu, Fuji, Shimizu, Okitsu. Arrives at Shizuoka at 1700. Stopped at Japanese Inn, Sugimoto and we were given the room in which the Empress Dowager and Prince Takamatsu had passed a night recently.

Dined with Governor Takeji Kobayashi²³³ -Shizuoka Prefecture entered came under my immediate jurisdiction.

Yesterday, exhausted Jews in Jerusalem surrendered to Transjordan's Arab Legion after a last desperate attack by Israel forces outside the walls failed to dent Arab lines.

With the surrender, Jerusalem's mile-square walled area, sacred to three religions will be without any Jewish population for the first time in 2000 years.

231 W. S. Nelson, Jr. : 陸軍少佐・第8軍参謀第2部作戦主任 (Chief of Operations, G-2, 8th Army)、のち A. W. Stuart の後任として第8軍参謀第2部次長補 (Assistant Executive Officer, G-2, 8th Army)。

232 大儀見准：横浜連絡調整事務局設営課長。

233 小林武治：静岡県知事 (1947-51 年)、元通信官僚。

Monday May 31

Left Shizuoka at 1000 after having seen Governor Kobayashi again. 3 flat tires en route. Saw Akutsu²³⁴ at Odawara and came home at 1730.

Tuesday June 1

This morning Gen. Eichelberger told me: “Gen. MacArthur will not go home even after the Republican Convention either I never thought he would.”

He will go to Karuizawa tomorrow to have a rest and stay there until Tuesday next. He said: “If it rains, we shall play mahjong with Miss EM²³⁵. If it is fine, we shall play golf. We have plenty of liquors. ...By the way, ...Jimmy (=my gibbons)! Give Mr. Suzuki that whisky and Mrs. Suzuki a cartoon of cigarettes. She must be short of cigarettes. But, you don’t indulge too much in liquors!”

Miss EM is Mrs. Eichelberger.

Wednesday June 2

90th anniversary of the Opening of Yokohama Port. Reception of Mayor Ishikawa at his residence at Noge.

Friday June 4

Sergeant Harris²³⁶ came to fetch us with a staff car at 1730. Went to Col. Jones’ and to Maj. Gen. Lester’s at 1800.

Left there at once under convoy of 8 cars and an escort jeep.

234 堆浩：茨城県立太田中学校の4期先輩。

235 Emmaline G. Eichelberger：Eichelbergerの配偶者。

236 不明。

Takeyo and I rode with Gen. and Mrs. Lester. All along the way to Tokyo, officers and GI saluted our car.

Got to Premier's Residence at 1900. The guests were besides us, Gen. Brigadier-General, Mrs., Miss Garvin²³⁷ (former Chief of Staff to Gen. Hodge²³⁸, Commanding of American Army in Korea and now assisting Maj. General Halsey, Commanding of the Yokohama Command),

Col. and Mrs. Thayer,

Col. and Mrs. Jones,

Col. and Mrs. Schanze,

Lt. Col. and Mrs. Leonard²³⁹,

Lt. Lutz²⁴⁰.

There were Mr. and Mrs. Ashida, Vice Foreign Minister and Mrs. Yoshizawa. After dinner, Gensui Matsui XVII²⁴¹ entertained with his jawed top-spinning.

After some drinks at Gen. Lester's, we came home at midnight.

Saturday June 5

Yoshiyasu's voice has broken since 3 or 4month and he has now a very light moustache.

We are much concerned over his education. We would like to

237 Crump Garvin：陸軍准将・横浜地区副司令官 (Deputy Commanding General of Yokohama Command)、のち第8軍参謀長に就任した Halsey の後任として副司令官。

238 John R. Hodge：陸軍中將・第24軍団司令官 (Commanding General of 24th Corps, U.S. Army Forces in Korea)。

239 A. T. Leonard 力？：陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部内政課長 (Chief of Internal Affairs Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

240 R. C. Lutz 力？：陸軍中尉・Lester 第8軍参謀長の副官 (Aide-de-Camp, Office of Chief of Staff, 8th Army)。

241 18代目松井源水：浅草の大道芸人・香具師。

give him a tutor. But with the present high inflation and with my poor salary, we just cannot afford it.

Thursday June 10

Went to see Princes Takamatsu and Takeda. I spoke of several articles published in American magazines last week concerning the current rumour of the Emperor's abdication in connexion of with the possible departure of Gen. MacArthur and of the impending verdict of the Ichigaya Court. According to the rumour, the Crown Prince will succeed the Emperor and Prince Takamatsu will be Regent.

Takeyo and I were guests at Gen. Lester's dinner party which was attended by Prince and Princess Takamatsu, the Premier and Mrs. Ashida. The Chief of Staff will go home at the beginning of August. He said his successor would be Maj. Gen. Halsey who is Commander of Yokohama Command. Mr. Ashida is facing a serious political situation: Mr. Nishio, Deputy Premier had testified before the unlawful political funds committee of the Diet, on his case of 500,000 yen received last year from a contractor. The budget 1948-1949 was finally presented to the Diet, but a confused discussion is foreseen and its issue seems to be uncertain.

Mr. and Mrs. Ashida took leave of the hosts earlier than Prince and Princess Takamatsu.

Saturday June 12

Saw Gen. Eichelberger with Mr. Akama²⁴², Governor of Osaka.

242 赤間文三：大阪府知事（1947-59年）、元内務、商工官僚。

Sunday June 13

At his request, saw Mr. Ashida at Hodogaya Station, on his way to Fujisawa. He said according to some source the 8th Army was planning to recommend postponement of the so-called 6-3-3 educational program which is creating serious financial difficulties to the prefectural governments and also radical abolition of local agencies of the central government. He asked me to request the 8th Army to recommend those points to the higher quarters. I said it is unlikely. We would know tomorrow this information was unfounded.

This afternoon, we went, with Mr. and Mrs. Hara, to the Toho Theater to see Kabuki play by Koshiro²⁴³, Kichiemon.

Wednesday June 16

At 1000, weekly conference with Gen. Beasley and his assistants on military government matters. At 1100, took to Gen. Eichelberger, Mr. Kobayashi, Governor of Shizuoka, and Mr. Kubota²⁴⁴, new Chief of Sapporo Liaison and Coordination Office.

I invited both to lunch at my home.

Kimiko's birthday. The Jones brought many presents.

Last week, Arab and Jewish states agreed to a month's truce in Palestine, bringing at least temporary success to United Nations Mediator Count Folke Bernadotte's²⁴⁵ peace-seeking efforts. The temporary peace came to the Holy Land last Friday June 11.

Thursday June 17

243 七代目松本幸四郎：歌舞伎役者。

244 久保田貫一郎：北海道連絡調整事務局長（鈴木の3期後輩）。

245 Folke Bernadotte：スウェーデンの外交官、国連パレスティナ調停官。

By the train of 1404, Mr. I. Ohta and I left Yokohama and arrived at Mishima at 1617, greeted by Mr. Taguchi²⁴⁶ of Shizuoka Prefectural Government.

Visited Sanyoso (三養荘) at Kono. This villa was built by ^[Iwasaki] Iwazaki Family²⁴⁷ and now is used as high-class hotel. Elegant building and marvelous garden.

Then we went to Yamato-Kan (大和館) at Nagaoka Spa. This huge hotel is designated as a Buyers' hotel. Stopped overnight.

Friday June 18

We three left Nagaoka at 0930 by automobile, and via Ohito, Shuzenji, Yugashima (big hotel Ochiai-Kan), Yamagui Mountain Pass, got to Yugano (湯ヶ野) at noon. Yugano is a small town on the mountain stream Kawatsu-gawa. There are also hot springs. Mr. Ohta wanted to buy a house for his family's hide-out in case of an American-Soviet war. Lunch at Fukuda-Ya (福田屋). Arrived at Ito at 1700, after a visited Kawana-Hotel which is rest hotel for BCOF troops.

Returned home at 2030.

Missed cocktail party given by the MacCasey²⁴⁸ for Mr. Gabrielson of the President Lines who is on a short visit from Shanghai.

Saturday June 19

Gave a dinner party for Maj. Gen. and Mrs. Lester who would leave Japan August 4. Invited also Col. + Mrs. Thayer, Col. and Mrs.

246 不明。

247 岩崎家：旧三菱財閥の創始者岩崎弥太郎の一族。

248 不明。

and mother Jones, Capt. + Mrs. Hayman, Lt. Lutz. The meal was praised, and they enjoyed champagne. They broke up the party only at 2300. (The party started at 1830).

Monday June 21

Lunched at Gen. Lester's and Takeyo and I drove up to Tokyo with Mrs. Lester. We were invited to Togeki (東劇) by Mrs. Ashida. There was Prince Takamatsu. Kichiemon and his company gave 大森喜七, ひらかな盛恋記, 本蔵下屋敷, 勢獅子, with my explanation. Mrs. Lester and Lt. Lutz could enjoy the Kabuki plays.

Friday June 25

The Republican Party Convention is being held since June 21 at Philadelphia and at 0930 of Tokyo Time this morning, at third ballot, the Governor Dewey is nominated unanimously. I learn this news at 1045. I rushed to the 8th Army Headquarters. They were commenting the news already.

Went up to Tokyo to see Princes Takamatsu and Takeda. I spoke of "Speaking frankly" written by James F. Byrnes²⁴⁹, especially of its interesting chapter: "Toward Peace in Asia".

Dined at my friend Ishii's.

Yesterday, the vote of non-confidence on Mr. Nishio who is charged of political fund received from a contractor, was rejected by the parties of the Ashida Government.

249 James F. Byrnes : トルーマン政権の国務長官。

Saturday June 26

As the Jones went to Atami for golfing, they gave a lift to Takeyo. She will be back tomorrow afternoon.

I took Governor Shibano²⁵⁰ of Ishikawa Prefecture to Gen. Eichelberger. Lunch with him at Mr. I. Ohta's.

Monday June 28

At 1714 today, a strong earthquake struck Fukui and Ishikawa Prefectures. Fukui City was almost completely destroyed. The news was announced over the Japanese Radio at about 1930. I called immediately Gen. Eichelberger's aids' quarters. But they had gone with the General to Nikko. I rang up Brigadier-General Rex Beasley. He knew nothing about the disaster. He immediately contacted GHQ and I corps, Kyoto. We spoke twice over the telephone. At 2330, an American relief train left Kyoto to Fukui, Gen. Swing and his general staff aboard.

Tuesday June 29

Busy day, kept constant contact with 8th Army Headquarter and Tokyo. The 8th Army took very quick actions. A very sympathetic statement of Gen. Eichelberger at 1000, in which he promised continued help and relief. American rescue teams rushed to the stricken area from various points.

The Government decided emergency measures at its cabinet meeting this morning and they were announced this evening. The National Rural Police Headquarters announced this evening following

250 柴野和喜夫:石川県知事(1946-55年)、のち参議院議員(自民党)。元農林官僚。

資 料

damages and casualties: -

Fukui Pref.

4,694 dead 11,248 injured

44,098 houses collapsed

8,581 " burned

Ishikawa Pref.

34 dead 190 injured

4,541 houses collapsed

Wednesday June 30

At the weekly meeting at Gen. Beasley's office, took up, among others, the disaster of Fukui and Ishikawa Prefectures.

Lunch with Ko Ishii and dinner with members of Yokohama Industrial Club (Isoji Ohta and Tetsuzo Watanabe²⁵¹, etc.)

Thursday July 1

Rainy. Takeyo and I left with the following persons Yokohama Central at 0905 aboard three special cars attached to a Japanese train: -

Brigadier Gen., Mrs. + Miss Garvin, Deputy Commander of Yokohama Command;

Col. and Mrs. Schanze, Chief G-4;

Col., Mrs. and Miss Stovall²⁵², Chief of Special Service Office;

Lt. Col. and Mrs. Kendall²⁵³, Quartermaster;

251 渡辺鉄蔵：元東京帝国大学経済学部教授、東宝争議時の同社社長。

252 Albert S. J. Stovall, Jr.：陸軍大佐・第8軍特別供給部長（Chief of Special Service Section, 8th Army）。

253 Bruce E. Kendall：陸軍中佐・第8軍補給部長（Chief of Quartermaster Section, 8th Army）。

Lt. Col. and Mrs. Shields²⁵⁴, Adjutant-General;
Col. and Mrs. Wilson²⁵⁵, Chief of Public Information Office;
Col. and Mrs. Watts, Deputy Chief of Military Government;
Col. and Mrs. and son Winningstad²⁵⁶, Chief of Ordnance;
Lt. Col. Wilson²⁵⁷, Secretary of General Staff;
Captain Wagner²⁵⁸, WAC Director and ADC to Gen. Eichelberger.
Arrived at Gifu at 1632 and dinner at the Gifu MG officers' club.

Left the club at 2000 and arrived at the point of embarkation up stream of the Nagara River at 2015. As last year, we boarded two houseboats, joined by several officials of the Imperial Household, headed by Marquis Matsudaira²⁵⁹. Cormorant fishing with 6 fishing boats. Got back to the club at 2200. Left Gifu at 2324 and arrived at Yokohama at 0715 on July 2.

I had arranged this cormorant fishing with the courtesy of the Imperial Household. And we were guests during the trips and at meals, of the American officers and their families.

Saturday July 3

Invited by Prince and Princess Takamatsu, went with Takeyo

254 P. A. Shields : 陸軍中佐・第8軍高級副官部次長 (Executive Officer of Adjutant General's Section, 8th Army)。

255 Carlisle B. Wilson : 陸軍大佐・第8軍広報部長 (Chief of Public Information Office, 8th Army)、のち Col. W. J. Niederpruem の後任として GHQ 軍隊情報教育局長 (Chief of Troop Information and Education Section, GHQ)。

256 Olaf P. Winningstad : 陸軍大佐・第8軍兵站部長 (Chief of Ordnance Section, 8th Army)。

257 H. G. Wilson : 陸軍中佐・第8軍参謀秘書官 (Secretary of General Staff, Chief of Staff, 8th Army)、C. B. Wilson 離任から Withers 着任まで第8軍広報部長を兼任。

258 R. L. Wagner : 陸軍大尉・第8軍女性部隊長 (Director of WAC, Office of Commanding General, 8th Army)

259 松平康昌 : 宮内府式部頭、越前松平家 19 代当主 (侯爵)。

this evening to see a modern version of Kabuki performance: “Shizuka monogatari” given at the Yuraku-Za. Very hot.

Sunday July 4

Very hot day. Sergeant Dombrowski brought a huge piece of “rat cheese?” gift of Gen. Eichelberger.

I wrote him the following letter this morning: -

“On the occasion of ~~the~~ your 3rd Independence Day Celebrated in Japan, may I offer my most sincere congratulation. To me, who has been carrying liaison work since the hectic days of four summers ago, the great celebration brings all manners of thoughts and emotions. I am particularly conscious of the gratifying transformation which occurred to our country since the conflict had terminated. At that difficult time, when Japan was engulfed by the chaos of post-war conditions, and we were assailed by the soul-crushing privations, fear and insecurity, who could have foreseen that in the four years, through the able and considerate administration of Your Excellency, we would be able to attain the state of rehabilitation and regeneration such as we have? I am sure that the matter was far beyond the expectation of anyone.

Your great country is now engaged in the gigantic task of establishing abiding peace throughout the world. As Peace is the fondest goal of all the right-thinking people, the nations of the world... especially the ones having post-war difficulties... are watching the move of your country with intense interest and hope. As for our country, the course the United States takes is of vital importance, because our future is thoroughly bound with that of America.

Because of this reason, the Independence Day has special significance and we wish to take this occasion to express our heartfelt

gratitude to Your Excellency for the phenomenal achievement you have made, and our hope that future will having greater success to your historic mission. We also wish to assure you that we will do all in our power to achieve the objective which is ours as well as yours.

Congratulating you again,

Most respectfully yours,

(sgd) T. Suzuki.”

Great celebration on all day; carnivals and floats with prizes. In the evening, fireworks in the port. We were invited by Mr. + Mrs. Johnson²⁶⁰, consul general, to admire the fireworks from atop the American Consulate.

Monday July 5

Big review of the Allied forces on the Imperial Piazza. Gen. Eichelberger presented the participating troops to SCAP.

The Second Session of the Diet and its works today after having passed the huge budget for 1948-49.

Wednesday July 7

This morning Gen. Eichelberger called me over the phone directly personally and thanked me warmly for my letter of congratulation which he qualified as “most beautiful letter and he speak also of two other matters.

I took after that at 930 Mr. Mizutani²⁶¹, Minister of Commercial, to Gen. Eichelberger. He spoke of the coal situation in which the 8th

260 U. Alexis Johnson：在横浜アメリカ総領事（1947-49年）。のち国務省北東アジア課長などを経て、駐日大使（1966-69年）。

261 水谷長三郎：芦田均内閣の商工相（社会党右派）。

Army is very much interested.

At 1100, I took to him Mr. Ashida, Premier, who ~~thank~~ thanked him for his prompt and speedy relief works in the recent disaster which stuck Fukui and Ishikawa Prefectures.

Yesterday afternoon, I went with Mr. I. Ohta to see Col. Shuler²⁶², A-4 Division Far East Air Force, at the Meiji Building, Tokyo. Mr. Ohta had succeeded in making a low temperature lubricant oil out of deep-sea shark liver (not freezing even at 61 degree below zero). He wants to offer it to American Air Forces for their arctic planes. Col. Shuler should consult several people before making definite answer.

Friday July 9

This morning, we should have gone to Hiyoshi Campus of KEIO University with Gen. Eichelberger. But the visit was cancelled yesterday.

Around noon Mr. Ichikura²⁶³ of the Yomiuri came in hurried by with a terrible news: General Eichelberger is going home August 4, to be reassigned in Washington and to retire after his successor has not been designated yet.

Called my colleague Sone on the phone and broke the news.

Went up to Tokyo to see Prince Takamatsu and Takeda. I requested Prince Takamatsu to seek an audience for him and his wife.

In the evening, Mr. Ashida, Premier, called me over the phone and told me the Emperor and Empress would be glad to receive Gen. Eichelberger and his wife before July 20, provided SCAP consents.

It is a terrible news for me. Not from my selfish reason: it has

262 不明。

263 不明。

been said unanimously that when he would succeed Gen. MacArthur, I would be Foreign Minister. I have always thought that he would make as very good SCAP and he would be very considerate to our country. And I have been so devoted to him. It is very hard to part from him. I avoided to see him today. He must have been very busy.

I decided to resign upon his departure. I announced my decision to Takeyo, but I still do not know how to feed my family by this inflation period.

This morning, Gen. Eichelberger sent us a lot of magazines and cigarettes, perhaps in anticipation of his departure.

Saturday July 10

By a previous appointment, I took Mr. Kita²⁶⁴, vice governor of Fukui and three representation of the earthquake-stricken area to Gen. Eichelberger.

When I saw him, he said: “You won’t like the news!” I said: “It is a terrible news not only for me, but for all of us Japanese. We have been earnestly wishing to see you become SCAP.” It seemed to me that he was having some tears: silent shake hands which say much. He was very pleased about a possible audience with the Emperor and Empress. He asked me to give him my personnel, confidential paper on various occupation problems. He gladly accepted my offer of having tea with him at my house where his Japanese friends will be invited to meet him. He will decline all invitations even of Prince Takamatsu and of Premier Ashida.

He listened very kindly with Gen. Lester to the Delegation from

264 北栄造:福井県副知事(1947-51年)、のち同県知事(59-67年)。元内務官僚。

Fukui. I took it to Gen. Beasley also.

This morning, Mr. Yoshida, former Premier, called me over the phone from Oiso and asked me to get an appointment with Gen. Eichelberger. It is a greater shock for the conservative statesman.

Busy afternoon, but could go with Ko Ishii, Cho Morita²⁶⁵ and three others to Misaki and spent overnight at Koyo Kan Hotel (岬陽館).

All the Japanese papers regret his departure.

Sunday July 11

Got up at 0500 and went fishing on a boat off Misaki. Caught some tuna, but we were sick.

Returned home at 1400 by a very hot day.

Takeyo and I went to the Jones to dine with some friends of theirs. Talk and drinks on the roof till midnight. George²⁶⁶ protested against my impending resignation. He said that Mr. Ashida would not let me go and Gen. Ryder²⁶⁷ would feel as George did (He will be temporally commander of the 8th Army).

Monday July 12

Busy morning. Went up to see Tokyo to see Mr. Ashida who is leaving tonight on a campaign tour in Kansai and in Chugoku, Mr. Yoshizawa, Foreign Vice-Minister, and Mr. Sone. I told them the following version which I got from Gen. Eichelberger: “~~Some~~ Last year, the War Department extended Gen. Eichelberger’s age limit two years as of March 1948, when he became 62 years. But, he wanted expressed

265 不明。

266 George A. A. Jones : 註 15。

267 Charles W. Ryder : 陸軍少将・第9軍団司令官 (Commanding General of 9th Corps, 8th Army)、Walton H. Walker 着任までのあいだ第8軍司令官代理。

last March desire of retiring sometime this summer. But Gen. MacArthur who wanted to see him succeed SCAP in case SCAP went home. And Washington also wanted him to stay. But Gen. MacArthur is not going home now. So, Gen. Eichelberger wanted to go home. The former tried to retain the latter. But he has taken the decision. According to him, there are many generals who would like to take his place. It is always better not to wait until you are pushed until you are pushed off from your seat.”

I offered my resignation to Mr. Sone. He said he would like to retain me in Yokohama, as I am irreplaceable. He asked me [to] confide the whole matter in the hands of Mr. Ashida and himself.

Went to the Takahashi's where my father in-law Nanami is staying.

Takeyo and I were invited by Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger tonight. We saw a movie picture: “The IRON CURTAIN” story of Soviet spies in Canada who stole a part of the atomic bomb secret. There were the Lesters, all the aids of both Gen. Eichelberger and Gen. Lester.

Almost all of their objects of art were packed and their air-conditioned drawing room looked almost bare.

Tuesday July 13

Saw this morning Gen. Eichelberger with Mr. Shigeru Yoshida. He told us how he has decided to go home. He will be assigned at General Staff, War Department. He told us Dewey-Warren is a good pair; there will be a change in foreign affair policy, except for China: more help to combat communisme in China. Mr. Yoshida told him the situation was evaluating quite satisfactorily from his point of view. He expects to see the present government die a natural death in August or September. A strong government should be established to fight

communisme.

Gen. Eichelberger told Mr. Yoshida that I hated most strongly to see him go home.

Went to Tokyo to attend the Directors' meeting. Saw Mr. Hagiwara²⁶⁸, official interpreter to His Majesty, about the audience of July 19.

Went to pay homage to the ancestors' tombs (Today is the festival of the Dead).

On the street, I met with Prince and Princess Takamatsu, they accepted immediately our invitation for the tea to Gen. + Mrs. Eichelberger (July 27).

Wednesday July 14

Received a word from the Imperial Household: and the Emperor and Empress will entertain informally at a luncheon at the Tokyo Palace on July 19. Gen. Eichelberger, his wife, and Maj. Gibbons and I will be guests. Saw at once Gen. Eichelberger. He was delighted and appreciated the honor.

Went to the Colonial Club to present my congratulations to the French Consul-General and Mrs. Bougearel (14 juillet).

Attended the weekly meeting at Gen. Beasley's office.

After lunch, Saburo Kurusu²⁶⁹, former Ambassador came to see me. Invited him to dine at my home. Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, President of the House of Councillors, called on me also. At his request, I promised to see him again on July 17.

268 萩原徹：前条約局長、外務省総務局兼宮内府事務官（鈴木の7期後輩）。

269 来栖三郎：元通商局長、元駐独大使（鈴木の11期先輩）。

Thursday July 15

At 1000, saw at Octagon Theater, a newsreel of Fukui Earthquake, with special permission of the 8th Army. Terrible scenes, and touching cooperation hand in hand between American GI and Japanese Red Cross people in relief and nursing works. I had tears, and Col. Searl^{[Lt. Col. Searle?]²⁷⁰}, CIE officer, also had tears.

Saw Gen. Eichelberger at 1115 with Marquis Matsudaira, Grandmaster of Ceremonies whose ancestors were feudal lords of Fukui, and Mr. Obata²⁷¹, Governor of Fukui. The Commanding General encouraged them and promised every possible help. We then went to Gen. Beasley.

Lunched with Marquis and the Governor.

Went up to Tokyo. Saw Governor Yasui²⁷² of Tokyo Metropolis who was planning to make a national manifestation in the honor of Gen. Eichelberger. Went to the Imperial Household to fix the details of the audience-luncheon of Monday.

Rushed back home to entertain Maj. and Mrs. J. J. Gibbons, and Mrs. W. H. Tomlinson, Capt. R. L. Wagner (WAC), Lt. W. Henderson²⁷³ and Miss. M. Herlihy²⁷⁴. The aids and secretaries to the commanding general enjoyed the evening heartily.

Maj. Gibbons said I should not resignation from my present post and if he learned of your intention, he would certainly mobilize the whole 8th Army and GHQ, to retain you. He said also I shall be the

270 V. C. Searle 力? : 陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部民間情報課長 (Chief of Civil Information Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

271 小幡治和: 福井県知事 (1947-55 年)、のち参議院議員 (無所属)。元内務官僚。

272 安井誠一郎: 東京都知事 (1947-59 年)、のち衆議院議員 (自民党)。元内務官僚。

273 不明。

274 Marion Herlihy : Eichelberger 第8軍司令官の秘書 (Office of Commanding General, 8th Army)。

most logical choice for as the first post-war ambassador to U.S.A.

Mr. Truman was nominated candidate for Presidency at the first
[Democratic] ballot at the Republican Convention.

Friday July 16

Sent to Mr. Yoshizawa, Vice Foreign Minister, a paper on Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger which is to be submitted to the Emperor and Empress. Saw Col. Wilson about a draft of press release of the 8th Army which will be given at upon the conclusion of the luncheon on Monday.

Saw and lunched with my friend ^[Shunichiカ?] Shinichi Matsumoto²⁷⁵. Attended the thanksgiving ceremony of 1st importation of Egyptian rice, held on the port and then at the Memorial Hall.

Went to see Gen. Eichelberger who was very busy. Nevertheless, he came out and asked me to wait a while, offering me as usual candy and coca cola. 15 minutes later, I explained all the details of the audience-luncheon. He seemed very much pleased and honored.

Saturday July 17

Saw Gen. Eichelberger this morning. He said that I am ~~was~~ the very person whom he sees with the greatest pleasure. He showed me a telegram from the Press Association of the Philippines who wants to have him at a dinner at Manila: his ship will call at Manila.

Went to see Mr. Matsudaira, President of the House of Councillors, and lunched with him. He wanted to know

(1) Why Gen. Eichelberger should go home so suddenly,

275 松本俊一カ? : 註 89.

(2) What I think of his plan of bringing a letter of appreciation of the House of Councillors to Gen. Eichelberger.

Went on to the Imperial Household and fixed further details of the audience.

On my way home, dropped in at Col. Wilson's and discussed about his press release. Saw there Gen. Halsey who will succeed Gen. Lester as Chief of Staff, 8th Army.

The situation in Berlin is serious. The Soviets are trying to evict U.S.A., Great Britain and France from Berlin.

Monday July 19

Great day for Gen. Eichelberger, Miss EM, Maj. Gibbons and for myself.

Left general's quarters at 1100. The convoy consisted of an escort jeep with Lt. Trotter²⁷⁶ and a sergeant driver, general's sedan with the couple, and a staff car with Maj. Gibbons and myself. It was cloudy and cool, ideal weather for the drive and the occasion.

All along the way, GIs + officers stood at attention for their commander.

Arrived at the Imperial Hotel at 1155 for washing. Left there 1204 and arrived at the entrance of the Imperial Household Office Building at 1210. Greeted by Mr. Minoru Kuroda²⁷⁷, Master of Ceremonies. He showed us into the Waiting Salon on the third floor. There Mr. Tajima²⁷⁸, new Grand Steward of the Imperial Household, and Mr. Mitani²⁷⁹, new Grand Chamberlain, were introduced to the

276 不明。

277 黒田実：宮内府式部官。

278 田島道治：宮内府長官、松平慶民の後任として就任。

279 三谷隆信：宮内府侍従長、大金益次郎の後任として就任。元条約局長（内務

party by Marquis Y. Matsudaira.

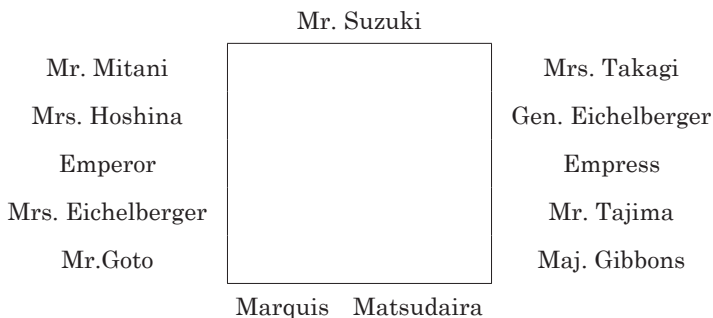
At 1220, Gen. + Mrs. Eichelberger proceeded to the Audience Hall, guided by Marquis, leaving Major and I me with ~~MM. Tajima and Mitani~~ M. Tajima.

Then the Emperor and Empress, proceeded by Marquis and followed by the Grand Chamberlain and Mrs. Hoshina²⁸⁰, Chief Lady in Waiting, entered the Audience Hall and greeted the guests. They all took seat and conversed briefly, the General with His Majesty and his wife with Her Majesty thorough the official interpreters Mr. E. Goto²⁸¹ and Mrs. Takagi²⁸².

The Emperor and Empress took the couple into the Waiting Salon when Major was introduced to them by the General.

We then went to the Dining Hall through the anteroom.

The table arrangement was as follows: -



省を経て 1919 年から外務省勤務)。

280 保科武子：宮内府女官長。北白川宮能久親王の三女、保科正昭子爵の配偶者。

281 後藤鎰尾：宮内府式武官。

282 高木多都雄：宮内府皇后宮御用掛。元三井鉱山社長三井高景の長女、元帝国生命社長高木舜三の配偶者。

On the table, a beautiful table decoration with fragrant flowers from Shinjuku Garden.

The menu was as follows: -

MENU

Consommé en Tasse

“Ayus” et Crevettes au Champagne

Mousse Volaille de à la Gelée

Petits-pois à la Française

Glace à la Maréchale

Dessert

Fines bottles of Bordeaux White and Bourgogne Red, and Champagne.

Our friend Mr. Akiyama²⁸³ has done his best in the honor of the guests.

The conversation was most friendly and gay. The Emperor burst into laughter many times.

Gen. Eichelberger said to the Emperor and Empress through Mrs. Takagi: “For three years, Mr. Suzuki has been with us and has done a splendid job. He solved many difficulties and has been very helpful to us in many ways. He certainly deserves a crown.” Our Sovereigns received this remark with much grace and nodded to me with smile and satisfaction. This was the most precious moment of my life.

As the General addressed to me quite often, I had to

283 秋山徳藏：宮内府主厨長。

participation in the conversation between the Empress and him. He said it was his fault if he should go home leaving many dear friends; he could have stayed longer, and Miss EM did not advise him to go home either.

He was so pleased with all the delicious dishes and expressed the desire to see Mr. Akiyama, Master Chef to the Emperor. He will come down to see him with Mr. Kuroda who will bring the gift of Their Majesties to the departing couple.

They could save the cellar of the court: the wines and liquors were excellent. Their Majesties toasted for the couple with champagne.

The halls were decorated for the occasion: they were a conference hall and a dining room of the officials of the Imperial Household Office. It was not as gorgeous as before the war time I was the official interpreter of His Majesty. But still it was dignified encourage to receive this great soldier and his good wife. And it was the first time to entertain at a luncheon foreign guests since the end of the war.

The lunch was over at 1330. Then, a court photographer took 4 different poses of the groupe-Emperor-Miss. EM-Empress-General. He took also some pictures of the scene of conversation Emperor-General and Empress-Miss. EM in the anteroom.

This was quick an innovation.

I could guess the gist of the conversation, at least what was said by Their Majesties. Because, my friend Hagiwara who prepared a paper for them, took my advice and drafted it accordingly: the very sympathetic and considerate occupation policy carried on under his command since the occupation; the particular interest he took in the Imperial Family, great sympathy shown by him in the Fukui earthquake; - all this was appreciated by them. They wish the General [would] continue to be interested in the future of Japan, even after he

gets back to America.

We were chatting in the Waiting Salon, M. M. Tajima, Mitani, Mrs. Hoshina, Maj. Gibbons. According to the schedule, the Gen. should make some remark so that Their Majesties take leave of them at 1400. But it was 1415, they stood up. Their Majesties withdrew just looking back and waving again and again, followed by the courtiers. Then we left, guided by Mr. Kuroda.

Drove back to Yokohama and arrived at the Customs Building at 1500. I left there thoroughly pleased Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger, and much, much honorable aid.

The General turned down a good press release which had been prepared by Col. Wilson, P.R.O., on the audience-luncheon.

Takeyo and I went to a dinner given by Col. and Mrs. A. W. Stuart²⁸⁴. and his There were the Jones; the Dussenbury²⁸⁵; Maj. and Mrs. Spence²⁸⁶, C.I.C.; Gen. and Mrs. Arisue²⁸⁷. They talked about the audience and expressed their appreciation for my having arranged it.

Tuesday July 20

At 1030, went to see Gen. Eichelberger with M. M. Kuroda and Akiyama of the Imperial Household. They brought to him the gift of big cloisonné flower vases of 60 years old, taken of out of their private collection.

The General said he would take them home in his cabin; special

284 A. W. Stuart: 陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀第2部次長補 (Assistant Executive Officer, G-2, 8th Army)。

285 Carlisle C. Dusenbury: 陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀第2部次長 (Executive Officer, G-2, 8th Army)。

286 G. G. Spence: 陸軍少佐・第8軍参謀第2部対敵諜報連絡将校 (CIC Liaison Officer, G-2, 8th Army)。

287 有末精三: 元陸軍中將、GHQ との連絡窓口として「有末機関」を組織。

care.

Went to Tokyo to attend the Director's meeting. Saw Mr. Taketora Ogata at the Kojinsya Club: he spoke about the Negishi Horse Races.

Wednesday July 21

At 1030, Saw Gen. Eichelberger with MM. Tsuneo Matsudaira, President of the House of Councillors, and Komakichi Matsuoka²⁸⁸, Speaker of the House of Representatives. They expressed their grateful appreciation in the name of the both houses for the considerate and sympathetic occupation conducted by him.

After the conference, he retained me for 20 minutes.

He asked me about my reaction the audience-luncheon of July 19. I said it was the a supreme homage and tribute paid by the nation through the Emperor and Empress who know very well how deep his sympathy and friendship was toward Japan.

He said he and Miss EM were deeply impressed and very appreciative of the special honor and privilege. He said he was particularly moved by many marks of appreciation shown to a soldier who is now going home. (He would understand if it were for a man who will stay on).

He asked me again to let him have that confidential paper on various occupation problems.

I asked the reactions in America of the confidential papers which I had given him September 1947, when he went home. He said many prominent men read them, for instance Gen. MacCoy^{[M c C o y] 289}, Chairman

288 松岡駒吉：衆議院議長（社会党右派）、日本労働総同盟会長。

289 Frank R. McCoy：退役陸軍少将・極東委員会アメリカ代表、同議長。

of the Far Eastern ^[C o m m i s s i o n]Advisory Council. He used a great deal especially the paper dealing the future security of Japan. He personally was in favor of giving some “force” to Japan, when the occupation forces pull out as the present strength of police was not enough to keep out Soviet or Korean Communists out of Japan. It may be constabulary. His policy is to make Japan a very friendly to U.S.A., self-supporting. But he may be criticized by some people back in America who have anti-Japanese feeling. Not only in America, for instance, Carlo P. Romulo²⁹⁰, ^[C o m m i s s i o n]Philippine delegate to the Far Eastern Advisory Council, who wants to run for Presidency, is strongly against of a revival of Japan: spend U.S. money for the Philippines, not economic rehabilitation of Japan which will be dangerous for them, keep occupied Japan with U.S. money. But as time goes on, things evaluate. You remember, three years ago, many officers did not shake hand, although I did since the beginning, now who speaks of non-fraternization?

~~Gen. and~~ The General's Quarters is busy packing. His sergeant ^[D o m b r o w s k i]Dombrowsky brings magazines, canned foods etc., every two days, thoughtfulness of the Eichelbergers. Today, he brought a truckload of things: a huge piece of rat cheese, entire a big box of coffee, several dozens of canned foods, magazines and so forth.

Tonight, went to a dinner party of 80 people, offered at Kairaku-en Hotel, by Mr. McCaskey²⁹¹, general agent of the American President Lines in Yokohama, on the occasion of a visit of Mr. E. R. Lutz²⁹², Vice-President of the Lines, with Mr. Gabrielson, general agent in Shanghai.

290 Carlos P. Romulo : 極東委員会フィリピン代表。

291 S. F. McCaskey: アメリカン・プレジデント・ラインズ社(APL)の横浜総代理人。

292 E. R. Lutz : APL 副社長。

Thursday July 22

Conference of the chiefs of liaison section of 10 prefectures of Kanto-Shinetsu Area plus Shizuoka which come under my immediate jurisdiction at the Annex of Tokyo-Kaikan in Tokyo. I presided. After the meeting, Governor Yasui entertained us at a delicious dinner at the villa of Okura Family²⁹³ at ^[Kototoi] Kototoe, on the Sumida River.

Friday July 23

Weekly meeting with Brig. Gen. Rex Beasley.

After lunch, went to Tokyo to present Mr. E. R. Lutz, Mr. Gabrielson, Mr. S. F. McCaskey to Dr. Ashida, Premier who just came back from his tour in Chugoku. Taking advantage, I offered my resignation. He said immediately: “~~Non~~ No, no, it is impossible to accept it. There is no replacement who ~~possibly~~ adequately succeeds you. You are indispensable and irreplaceable at your present post. And Yokohama is vital from many points of view to the present Japan. Although your job is thankless, please stay on. However, when general, Walton H. Walker²⁹⁴, comes over and if you feel, by any chance, “uncomfortable, we will reconsider. But, please ~~do that~~ continue your fine job as before with the 8th Army.”

Yesterday, it was announced that Lt. Gen. W. H. Walker, commanding of the 5th Army in Chicago, was named to succeed Lt. Gen. Eichelberger and was expected in Japan in early September.

Yesterday, Brig. Gen. C. Whitney²⁹⁵, Head of the Government Section, GHQ, delivered to Dr. Ashida, a letter in which Gen.

293 大倉家：旧大倉財閥の創始者大倉喜八郎の一族。

294 Walton H. Walker：陸軍中將・第8軍司令官、Eichelbergerの後任。

295 Courtney Whitney：陸軍准将・GHQ民政局長（Chief of Government Section, GHQ）。

MacArthur urges law to prohibit walkouts by government workers.

We entertained at a dinner M. et Mme. H. Bougearel, French Consul-General; M. Fesquet²⁹⁶ vice-consul; M. Rivoalen²⁹⁷, dito, Melle Bonet²⁹⁸, dito; Mme. Yamazaki²⁹⁹, ~~une Française~~ French lady who married a Japanese painter. They left only 2330: we were so glad they enjoyed the party.

Saturday July 24

I took in three times to Gen. Eichelberger the following persons this morning: -

Mr. Kodera³⁰⁰, Mayor of Kobe, and Mr. ^[Miyazakiカ?]Yamazaki³⁰¹, President of Kobe Chamber of Commerce and Industry, who brought a letter of appreciation for the inhabitants of Kobe.

Mr. Rokuo Arai³⁰², painter, who brought a painting representing scene of Gen. MacArthur's handing at Atsugi.

Mr. Sone, who brought a letter of appreciation and a souvenir in the name of all colleagues of Liaison and Coordination Offices.

Governor Nishimura³⁰³ of Saitama and Governor Uchiyama of Kanagawa.

~~In the~~ at The General said to Mr. Sone: "Mr. Suzuki has done a wonderful job since our landing. He solved all the difficulties we encountered, anytime I seek his advice, his sound and good advice is

296 Fesquet：在横浜フランス副領事。

297 Rivoalen：在横浜フランス副領事。

298 Bonet：在横浜フランス副領事。

299 不明。

300 小寺謙吉：神戸市長（1947-49年）、元衆議院議員（立憲国民党→憲政会・民政党）。

301 宮崎彦一郎：第20代神戸商工会議所会頭（1948-55年）、丸紅飯田会長。

302 荒井陸男：洋画家、Eichelbergerの肖像画の作成者。

303 西村實造：日本郵船から満鉄などを経て、埼玉県知事（1946-49年）。

available. He came here in August 1945 as an unknown man to us. But he got all our esteem and respect at once.”

This afternoon, went Hayama Imperial Villa with American candy and soaps and Fortune Magazines, gift of the Eichelberger in token of their appreciation of their honor, to Their Majesties.

I saw Mr. Mitani, Grand Chamberlain. I was told His Majesty wanted to see me. I was admitted in private audience, without any attendance. He started by saying: “So, they ~~are~~ were pleased to be received by us the other day.” I told Him how deeply they were moved and they still speak every time I see them. He then said: “I hope he will see to that American people understand more and more about post war Japan.” I spoke about my confidential papers of Sept. last and of new ones which ~~were~~ we are preparing, and of General’s promise to do his best in order to meet the wish of His Majesty. He asked me about his successor. I gave all my information and said he has not much experience of Japan, although he was in China for three years. He said then: “Sometimes, men who have no knowledge of Japan before, understand well our country, and I hope it will be the case with him.” He also said so graciously: “The General told us several times during the audience, you had done a splendid job since three years. You enjoy his full confidence. We are much pleased to know that.” It was the highest reward bestowed upon me!

He ordered me to convey their sincere appreciation to Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger. The audience lasted 20 minutes. I was given candy and cigarettes.

This morning, Takeyo went to see Mrs. Eichelberger with a gift (fine tressed rotin covered ink case (Suzuri-bako) , inside of which and 2 brushes are fine gold lacquered) . Miss EM and Takeyo cried both and Miss EM embraced her, when she took leave.

Then, she went to see Mrs. Lester with a gift (fine lacquered hand-box) . Mrs. Lester kissed her when she left her.

Sunday July 25

Hot day. Went with Takeyo to Miyanoshita. Were invited for lunch at the Annex of the Naraya-Hotel by Dr. and Mrs. Ashida. They spend their weekend at this hotel.

The letter addressed to Dr. Ashida by Gen. McArthur on July 22, prohibiting walkout to government employees, is said to have prolonged the life of the Ashida Government. The Socialist Party which had been adverting for an early dissolution in September at the beginning of the next extraordinary Diet session, is foreconsider its attitude. The present government is to submit to and pass ~~the Diet~~ the bill embodying the content of SCAP's letter.

Monday July 26

This morning, saw Gen. Eichelberger and reported to him about my audience with the Emperor. He was ~~much~~ deeply moved by the message of His Majesty and said he could send an official telegram to see Gen. Walker in America and initiate him with the situation in Japan.

Gen. and Mrs. Lester invited us for dinner at their quarters notwithstanding the pressure of their preparations. It was a dinner of ~~we~~ us four.

Tuesday July 27

Great day for us: we have been preparing this farewell tea party for our beloved Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger. It was a hot day, but the shower announced by the weatherman has not come fortunately.

We used our dining room, the small salon and the grand salon, and also the garden. But all the guests went onto the garden and we stayed there. Many neighbors, having learned the departing couple would honor our modest house with their presence, helped as in many ways: cleaning our garden, the streets, offering shrimps, glass for cooking and so forth.

The tea was from 1630 to 1830. But Gen. + Mrs. Eichelberger stayed more than two hours and left us about 1850.

The following ~~was~~ were the names of the American guests who were actually present: -

Gen. + Mrs. R. L. Eichelberger,

Maj. Gen. and Mrs. J. A. Lester, (Chief of Staff)

Maj. Gen. and Mrs. M. B. Halsey (Commander of Yokohama Command and successor to Maj. Gen. A. J. Lester)^[J. A.]

Col. and Mrs. A. P. Thayer (Deputy Chief of Staff)

Col. and Mrs. E. A. Chazal (Assistant Chief of Staff, G-1)

Col. Mrs., mother G. A. A. Jones (" G-2)

Col. and Mrs. A. E. Schanze (" G-4)

Brig. Gen. R. W. Beasley (Chief of 8th Army Military Government)

Col. and Mrs. H. L. Watts (Executive)^[Executive] of ")

Col. and Mrs. J. R. Roehm (8th Army Provost Marshal)

Lt. Col. and Mrs. A. R. Browne³⁰⁴ (8th Army Judge Advocate)

Lt. Col. and Mrs. H. D. Blanchard³⁰⁵ (Representing Kanagawa Military Government Team)

304 Allan R. Browne : 陸軍中佐・第8軍法務部長 (Judge Advocate General, 8th Army)。

305 Hugh D. Blanchard : 陸軍中佐・神奈川軍政班副司令官、Ruddの後任力？。

Lt. Col. L. L. Gmeiner (Acting Commander of Kanto Regional Military Government)

Maj. and Mrs. J. J. Gibbons (ADC to Gen. Eichelberger)

Capt. and Mrs. W. H. Tomlinson (")

Capt. and Mrs. G. R. Hayman Jr. (ADC to Gen. Lester)

Lt. R. C. Lutz (")

Lt. Henderson (ADC to Gen. Eichelberger)

Mr. and Mrs. ~~C. W.~~ U. Alexis Johnson (W. C. Consul General in Japan)

Mrs. Johnson (Mr. Johnson's mother)

Mr. H. Q. Greatwood (Head of JOSCO)

Mr. E. R. Lutz (Vice-President of the American President Lines)

Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Gabrielson (General Agent in Shanghai ")

Mr. and Mrs. ^[S. F.] S. Y. McCaskey (" in Yokohama ")

Lt. Col. H. G. Wilson (Secretary of General Staff)

Capt. and Mrs. E. L. McLeod³⁰⁶ (ADC to Gen. Halsey)

The following is are the names of the Japanese guests:

~~FT. H. HH.~~

Their Imperial Highness Prince and Princess Takamatsu
(Second Brother of the Emperor)

Dr. and Mrs. Ashida (Prime Minister)

Mr. and Mrs. Tsuneo Matsudaira (President of the House of
Councillors)

Lt. Gen. Hatsutarō Haraguchi and his family (6 in all)

Mr. Kaneshichi Masuda (former Minister of Transportation)

Mr. and Mrs. Seiji Yoshizawa (Vice Foreign Minister)

306 E. L. McLeod : 陸軍大尉・Halsey 第 8 軍参謀長の副官 (Aide-de-Camp, Office of Chief of Staff, 8th Army)

Mr. Eki Sone (Director-General of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office)

Mr. and Mrs. H. Yamada (Deputy Director-General " ")

Marquis Yasumasa Matsudaira (Grand Master of Ceremonies)

Mr. Takanobu Mitani (Grand Chamberlain)

Mr. M. Tajima (Grand Steward of the Imperial Household)

Marquis and Marchioness Toshitatsu Mayeda

Mr., Mrs., and Miss Isoji Ohta

Mr. I. Uchiyama (Governor of Kanagawa Prefecture)

Mr. and Mrs. Kyoichi Ishikawa (Mayor of Yokohama)

Mr. Saburo Kurusu, (former Ambassador)

Prince Iyemasa Tokugawa³⁰⁷ (Shogunal Tokugawa XVII, former Ambassador)

Mr. and Mrs. Yozo Nomura³⁰⁸ (President of Yokohama Chamber of Commerce and Industry)

Mr. Jituszo Nishimura (Governor of Saitama Prefecture)

Mr. and Mrs. Ichiro Kawasaki (Deputy Director of YLCO)

About 10 assistants of my YLCO

Mr. Ryuji Takeuchi³⁰⁹ (Director of Kyoto LCO)

The Commanding General had been compelled to decline all invitations, even those of Prince Takamatsu, of Dr. Ashida, and of Mr. Shigeru Yoshida, former Prime Minister. But he had accepted at once my invitation and expensed his desire to meet our common friends at my party. Mr. S. Yoshida called me this afternoon over the phone and

307 徳川家正：徳川宗家 17 代当主（公爵）、恩賜財団同胞援護会会長。元駐トルコ大使（鈴木 of 11 期先輩）。

308 野村洋三：第 12 代横浜商工会議所会頭（1946-50 年）、ホテルニューグランド会長。

309 武内龍次：京都連絡調整事務局長（鈴木 of 7 期後輩）。

told me he was unable to come.

We had sandwiches, different patisseries, draught beer and iced tea.

I made the following short speech: -

“Commanding General and Mrs. Eichelberger, Chief of Staff and Mrs. Lester, Distinguished aides and their ladies... Maj. and Mrs. Gibbons, Capt. and Mrs. Tomlinson, Lt. Henderson, Lt. Lutz, Miss Herlihy... Generals, Hon. U.S. Consul-General... Your Highnesses, Hon. Prime Minister, Excellencies, Ladies and Gentlemen: -

You are very kind indeed in sparing your busy hour for this humble affair today. It affords us an opportunity to bid you farewell in the presence of your immediate associates including Gen. and Mrs. Halsey, Gen. Beasley and select friends in this area: Mr. and Mrs. Johnson³¹⁰, Mr. Lutz, Vice-President of the American President Lines, and his distinguished colleagues, and Mr. Greatwood of JOSCO and others.

It is needless to say, General and Mrs. Eichelberger, that your departure is unanimously and profoundly regretted by all the people of Japan. The regret is particularly great for us who are gathered here, as we ~~were~~ are the ones who have had the privilege of being admitted to the circle of your friends, and who have come to know, respect and admire you in these eventful years. We hope that your wish and thought for your health and happiness will follow you throughout the voyage and for many years to come. Here, then, with mingled emotion, we offer you our farewell.

Bon voyage, General and Mrs. Eichelberger and others who are

310 U. Alexis Johnson 力? : 註 260。

accompanying you! Au revoir, till we meet again.

Here's to you all."

General answered: -

He thanked us, my wife and me, for this good occasion given him and his wife to meet all Japanese friends.

Of course, it is with much regret that they leave us. They hope they would come back to Japan to see their friends again.

After having returned to Haraguchi family, he said something like this: -

"When we landed in Japan, we found in Mr. Suzuki, a wonderful representative of Japan with the occupation authorities. He solved all the difficulties so smoothly and this unknown diplomat hitherto to us, obtained quickly our unanimous esteem and confidence. As he has done a wonderful job for his party, he has rendered invaluable services to the occupation authorities. No better choice could not be possible. And beside that Mr. Suzuki and his charming wife have been very, very kind to us even since our landing and rendered our stay here very pleasant. We are all very grateful to them and we will never forget them."

I saw some tears in his eyes as he must have seen some in my eyes. He knows my regret is the deepest of all.

Many guests came to me and said that I had rendered the greatest service to our country and to the everlasting friendship between U.S.A. and ^[J a p a n] America.

All the guests complimented us upon the great success of the party.

My colleague Sone told me: "After having consulted Dr. Ashida, we decided to request you to stay on with the 8th Army as long as you are pleased. We rather implore you!"

Gen. Eichelberger was very, very pleased to be with us. The weather was also kind to us: we enjoyed nice breeze from the Bay.

Finally, when they left, Mrs. Eichelberger embraced my wife. Gen. Eichelberger said: "Don't cry. Be good girls!"

After ~~the~~ most of the guests had left, we gathered in the garden, Sone, Yamada, Takeuchi, Kawasaki, Ohta, and we drank again. Sone said: "It is simply wonderful, when you invite these people, Mr. Suzuki, they come with much pleasure, although your buffet has nothing extraordinary. Some people say that Gen. Walker is rather tough. We expect you to deal with him as you did with many American officers so wonderfully."

Until late, I walked around in my garden.

Wednesday July 28

Took to Gen. Eichelberger Governor S. Yasui of Tokyo Metropolis and Governor Uchiyama of Kanagawa Prefecture. They presented to him a letter of appreciation and a souvenir on behalf of all the governors of Japan.

After this at 1030, I attended the first and last press conference given to the Japanese reporters, conference I had succeeded to obtain at their desire. He answered so kindly all the questions asked, the reporters were very pleased.

He said: "the vast mass of Japanese people have lived up to the commitments made by their Emperor at the time of surrender. In doing so, they have helped make my work much easier; they have helped me very much."

He thanked me most warmly for my party of yesterday which he qualified "Most wonderful ~~party~~ and interesting party."

As the Ohtas had insisted so much, Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger

dropped in at the Ohtas' at 1900 today and stayed 10 minutes before they went up to Tokyo.

It was on Dec. 2, 1945 that I had invited the General at the Ohta's, just 3 months after his landing, when the occupation authorities were speaking of "no-fraternization."

After this conference, no appointment was given to anybody.

Thursday July 29

Saw Gen. Eichelberger this morning.

Saw my friend Hara who was so pleased to know I was retained in at my present part.

Last night, Mr. Gabrielson came to see me; he left early this morning to Shanghai by plane with Mr. Lutz.

Mr. Lutz was impressed by my personality. His attendance at my tea party was highlights of his tour of the Pacific, with his visit to Dr. Ashida, arranged by me. He wants me to be adviser to the American President Lines. Of course, he realizes that my official position will not allow me to go very far, but he requests me to help the company in the measure compatible with my official position. He highly appreciates the high esteem and confidence which I enjoy from the Imperial Family, from many statesmen, from many other people. The great success of our tea party deeply impressed him. Mr. ^[Gabrielson] Gabrilson told me that he wanted to come to see me personally, but he said to him according to Japanese custom he, Gabrielson, should sound my view as my friend. Gabrielson said that Mr. Lutz was prepared to remunerate me highly.

I said I appreciate very much the offer of Mr. Lutz, but my present position won't permit me to be of great use to him, still I may do something as a friend of his and Mr. Gabrielson, in the measure it does not conflict with my position. Of course, no remuneration. That is

all I could say for the time being.

Mr. Gabrielson left me satisfied. He said Mr. Lutz had been before in the State Department and the president of the company was political nominee of the Democratic Party.

This proposition and that of Mr. Richards, Ford Motor Company, flattered me greatly.

Friday July 30

I had arranged an appointment with Gen. Eichelberger for Mr. Shigeru Yoshida at 1000. I was present at the conversation. The General told us that he would get to San Francisco on August 25 and stay there for fortnight and expects to see Gen. Walker. Then he will go to Washington to see Gen. Bradley³¹¹, Chief of General Staff, great friend of his. He will write articles for the Saturday Evening Post, helped by a professional writer, articles on personalities he had come across in his long military carrier: Young king Farouk of Egypt³¹², the Present Pope³¹³, both he saw in early 1946, for instance.

Mr. Yoshida said that Japan should eliminate the communistic elements and the Americans should help us do that.

2 or 3 days ago, the General showed me a letter from the Secretary of State George Marshall³¹⁴, in which the letter said it is demoralizing to see all retired generals live in small flats between ×× street and ○○ street. I said this paragraph seems to be very significant and General Marshall will give him some job. He nodded to

311 Omar N. Bradley: 陸軍大将・アメリカ陸軍参謀総長、のち統合参謀本部議長。

312 Farouk I of Egypt: エジプトのムハンマド・アリー朝 10 代君主ファールーク I 世。

313 Pope Pius XII: ローマ教皇ピウス 12 世。

314 George C. Marshall: 陸軍元帥・トルーマン政権の国務長官、のち国防長官。

this remark of mine.

Saw Brigadier Shea, G-3, who is planning to live up troops from General Eichelberger's quarters down to the port to see off him. It is kept secret to him. Gen. Shea and others went to make a surprise to him.

General must have enjoyed my party because he thanked me three different times and has been telling everybody about it.

Saturday July 31

Saw this morning, Gen. Eichelberger. He asked me to come to see him at 1530 August 2 for a talk after a lunch he will have with Gen. MacArthur in Tokyo.

He gave us his family portrait nicely autographed by him and Mrs. Eichelberger.

This morning, received a very nice letter from Mr. Kaneshichi Masuda who attended my party the other day, in which he said: -

“一昨日は大変お世話様に相成り洵に難有衷心より御厚礼申上候。お別れパーティーは大成功に有之御苦心の程深く敬意を奉表候、將軍も尊兄の御鄭重なる御送別の辞の後感激こまれる御挨拶を致され候も四十余年のサービスよりの御勇退は而も非常に立派な歴史的使命を果されたる後の事とて占領下我々も痛く打たれ申候。尊兄は実にご立派なる御仕事を果され申候。此の三年間の御業績は真に外務大臣以上と被存候感謝仕居候……」

Went to Tokyo to attend the Directors' meeting of the Central Liaison + Coordination Office.

This Afternoon, Lt. Col. G. Dillaway and his wife (Economics, Military Government, 8th Army) called on us. They gave us many clothes for our children. He asked me to find out a way to know as quickly as possible the mart urgently needed revival of Japanese

economy. He said the Commerce Ministry and the Economic Stabilization Board do not know exactly. He personally thinks that the best way would be to ask about 20 business concerns about their need to determine materials we need mostly.

Gen. Eichelberger gave me a very nice letter of appreciation dated August 3, which reads as follows: -

“Headquarters Eighth Army

United States Army

Office of the Commanding General APO 343

3 August 1948

Mr. Tadakatsu Suzuki,

Director Yokohama Liaison and Coordination Office, Yokohama, Japan

Dear Mr. Suzuki:

Upon the termination of my command of the Eighth United States Army and my departure for the United States, I wish to extend to you my appreciation of your fine services to this headquarter as Director, Yokohama Liaison and Coordinating Office of the Japanese Government.

In this capacity you have been of great assistance to me in providing necessary liaison with senior officials and agencies of the Japanese Government on matters of great importance to the mission of this command. The capable manner in which you have accomplished your duties reflects your ability, judgment and initiative. Your broad experience in the diplomatic field has been particularly helpful in consummating many of the negotiations which were undertaken.

The innumerable details to which you attended and the personal attention which you so willingly gave each problem, as matter how small, insured complete success of ~~my~~ any mission you performed.

You have contributed in large measure to the successful

資 料

accomplishment of this phase of the mission of this headquarters. It affords me great pleasure. Therefore, to extend to you my sincere appreciation of your assistance and to wish you the greatest success in the future.

Sincerely,
R. L. Eichelberger
Lieutenant General, USA Commanding.”

Sunday August 1

Mr. and Mrs. Ashida called on Gen. and Mrs. Eichelberger at 1545. We were there too. Our Prime Minister thanked the Commanding General for his sympathetic attitude toward us and valuable assistance, on behalf of the government and of the nation and bade a farewell.

The General and Miss EM received staff officers and their families.

Mr. Ashida will have a meeting to narrow with Mr. Katayama, President of the Socialist Party and Mr. Miki, President of People's Cooperative Party and after the meeting they will issue a statement in which they say an extraordinary session of the Diet will be convened on Sept. 15 for 20 days, and as to whether the House of Representatives will be dissolved or not, it will be decided later after consultation of their respective party.

Mr. and Mrs. Ashida dropped in at the Ohtas and dropped in at our home.

Monday August 2

Although I was very busy, I took Mr. Isoji Ohta to Mr. Cartwright³¹⁵ of Japan Oil Storage Company at Namamugi. He was

very kind in giving Mr. Ohta how to apply for test of the U.S. Army at Navy of his low temperature lubricant oil (extract of deep sea shark liver).

At 1530, saw Gen. Eichelberger and gave him 2 documents. The first one, confidential has the following contents: -

I . Political questions

- 1 . Purge of undesirable persons out of public service.
- 2 . Police problem.
- 3 . Question of maritime safety.
- 4 . Question of Jurisdiction over foreigners.
- 5 . Question of repatriation of oversea Japanese.
- 6 . Restitution of the so-called looted property.

II . Economic questions

- 1 . Economic rehabilitation and foreign capital.
- 2 . Food problem.
- 3 . Extension of the authorized fishing areas.
- 4 . Question of Antarctic Whaling.
- 5 . Question of shipping.
- 6 . Question of Eliminating Excessive Concentration of

Economic Power.

Appendices:

Reference chart for No. 3 of the Economic questions, (“Extension of the authorized fishing area”) outline of Japanese Economic Rehabilitation Plan. (Prepared by the Economic Stabilization Board)

I explained in this document how these questions stand actually and what our desires on these questions are.

The second document, strictly confidential, ~~dealt~~ deals with the two important questions which were set forth in my two papers which I had given him when he left Japan for home last September:

(1) The hopes and desires of the Japanese Government regarding the Peace Treaty. Our basic position remains exactly the same. ~~But our the chance of~~ However, it would seem that the road to a peace settlement is long and tortuous owing to the divergency of views among the Powers, and that the U.S. Government seems to have accordingly reoriented its policy vis-à-vis Japan. The American Government seems to be desirous to put Japan on ~~its~~ her own feet economically, giving her economic and financial aid.

If, parallelly with a vigorous propulsion of the above policy along financial and economic lines, steps are to be taken in the political field by the U.S. Government to give the Jap. Government a wider range for initiative and responsibility, as mentioned in Gen. MacArthur's letter to the Secretary of the Army, dated January 18, 1948, it would serve as an encouragement and an incentive to the nation to greater efforts for reconstruction and brighten Japan's future prospects, contributing ultimately in no small measure to the success of the United States policy.

(2) With regard to another matter related with the Peace Treaty, namely, the question of Japan's future security, my personal opinion was also submitted. The subsequent developments seem to have unfortunately followed a course more in line with the second of my assumptions as was set forth in that note. I must say that I am somewhat alarmed at the swift deterioration of the American Soviet relations. (In my note of Sept. last, I put 2 alternatives (1) if the relations improve, we trust our security in the hands of UNO, (2) if not, a special agreement with U.S.A. to entrust it in its hands).

General Eichelberger asked me if we wanted to have a constabulary. I said we hope to be able to increase the strength of the police and better their arms + equipment, but gradually. He asked me to prepare a document on the reparations also.

He thinks he should give me something every time I see him. Yesterday, it was several cakes of soap. Today, it was a package of several Kleenex and several cakes of soap.

In Moscow, the representatives of U.S.A., Great Britain and France are seeing Molotov and ^[Stalin]Staline³¹⁶ to solve Berlin crisis resulted by the Blockade imposed by the Soviets on U.S.A., G.B., France zone of Berlin. A serious talk about a possibility of another war is going on.

Takeyo and I went to bid a farewell to Maj. and Mrs. J. J. Gibbons. He said: - "Mr. Suzuki, I simply admire you. What you have done these three years is wonderful. How could you do such a thing? And you keep always good humor and smile! We hope to see you in America pretty soon!"

We requested them to give Miss EM on August 12 our birthday present (small ivory jewelry casing inlaid with mother of pearl), with our note of felicitations.

Tuesday August 3

I took Mr. Ryutaro Takahashi³¹⁷, President of Japan Chamber of Commerce and Industry, to Gen. Eichelberger. He expressed the sincerest gratitude to him on behalf of all the chambers throughout of Japan. He said to me he was as like a bride whom the crowd does not want to leave alone: he will be exhausted. But, he was in a good humor.

316 Iosif V. Stalin : ソ連の最高指導者、首相兼共産党書記長。

317 高橋龍太郎 : 第 10 代日本商工会議所会頭 (1947-51 年)、大日本麦酒社長。

He said also he had taken last night home many papers to study and sign. He wanted to play his last golf at Hodogaya this morning. But he could not, hampered by ~~raining~~ a heavy rain.

Then he had a meeting with Gen. Ryder, Swing, Halsey.

At 1800, Takeyo and I went to Gen.'s quarters at Asahidai, on the Bluff, with Mr. Kuroda and Mr. Akiyama of the Imperial Household. Mr. Kuroda brought a ^[magnificent] magnificent banquet flowers, gift of Her Majesty the Empress and ~~an~~ a picture of the groups the Emperor-Mrs. Eichelberger-the Empress-Gen. Eichelberger, taken at the luncheon of July 19. It was autographed by Their Majesties. I was given 2 pictures of the group which the Gen. + Miss EM autographed.

I gave a paper giving a bird-eye view of the political situation. And I told him that my resignation tendered as soon as I learned of his ~~d~~ leaving us, had been turned down. He understood my action and was very glad it had not been accepted. He would do his best to see Gen. Walker and speak to him of me.

As we would not be able to say goodbye tomorrow, we bid farewell. They thanked us saying we had been very kind to them. The Gen. said: "We will write each other." Miss EM embraced Takeyo with tears. The General said: "Be good girls."

We invited Mr. Kuroda and Mr. Akiyama to for dinner. Both said I had done a great diplomacy, the sincerest one, a g and a great service to the country.

Wednesday day Aug. 4

After rain of last night, it was a fresh, glorious day. Takeyo and I went, invited by the Eighth Army, to the "Honor Guard Ceremony in honor of Lieutenant General Robert L. Eichelberger, Commanding General, Eighth Army, upon his departure to the United States,

Wednesday, 4 August 1948, at 0930, Center Pier 7, Yokohama.” It was a special consideration on his part to invite me us to this ceremony. Troops were lined up along all the way from his residence down to the pier to give a last salute to their beloved commander. On the pier, there were assembled American soldiers, sailors and marines and Australian troops. Our seats were marked by names in a prominent row at the dock composed of about 500 seats, where Mrs. Douglas MacArthur, Lt. Gen. Ennis C. Whitehead³¹⁸, Commanding General of Far East Air Forces; Vice-Admiral Russel Berkey³¹⁹, Commanding U.S. Naval Forces, Far East; Lt. Gen. H. C. H. Robertson³²⁰, Commanding in Chief, BCOF, all the chief of diplomatic mission and many other Allied and neutral dignitaries. At 0935, he arrives in an open sedan, preceded by 2 escort jeeps and 2 tanks.

A moving ceremony took place amid many American flags, hands. Mrs. MacArthur and some top-ranking people had privilege of bidding him farewell, but we bade our silent, but farewell in tears, from fervent some distance which we considered decent for the representative of the defeated country. As a matter of fact, Takeyo and I were there as General Eichelberger's intimate friends, not in our official capacity. He went up the gangplank of the USAT “General Simon B. Buckner”, big fine army transport, to join his beloved Miss EM who had gone aboard an hour earlier, to escape the terrible emotional strain of the final leave-taking. When the transport started to move at 1005 and Mrs. Lester, Maj. and Mrs. Gibbons and their baby, Miss M. Herlihy, Lt. Lutz were on the Captain's bridge waving

318 Ennis C. Whitehead: 空軍中将・アメリカ極東空軍司令官、のち空軍参謀次長。

319 Russell Berkey: 海軍中将・在日アメリカ海軍司令官、のち第7艦隊司令官。

320 Horace C. H. Robertson: 陸軍中将・イギリス連邦占領軍司令官。

down to huge crowd of 20,000 people. Many of them wept.

As the ship pulled out into the harbor, 11 jetfighter aircraft and some F-51s sped low over the transport in a final salute from the Far Eastern Air Forces. A battery of 105 mm howitzers blasted a 15-gun salute to the General as his ship passed in a point off the bluff overlooking the harbor.

Vice-Admiral Russel ^[Berkey]Burkey rushed by crash-boat to board a cruiser and salute the General on the open sea, out of the Tokyo Bay. The General and Admiral served together in amphibious warfare in the Southwest Pacific.

Thus, the General left us.

Mr. Kaneshichi Masuda, who came to see him off, said to me again: "You have done a splendid job that three years. You should be Foreign Minister." The Gen. Hatsutaro Haraguchi said to me: "If you become Foreign Minister, please ask Gen. Eichelberger to come back to Japan as U.S. Ambassador."

Mr. Masuda invited me to go to see Mr. S. Yoshida, President of the Democratic Liberal Party at Oiso. I could not go. But on his way back, he called on me and said: "Mr. Yoshida a very high esteem for you. You are such a personality: it is wonderful to be trusted so highly by Gen. Eichelberger and his staff: that is what Mr. Yoshida said to me."

Thursday August 5

It is as if the sun disappeared. All is so empty. I feel a moral break down.

Lt. Col. A. R. Browne, Judge Advocate of the 8th Army, said to me: -

"Gen. Eichelberger is very fond of you. At your fine party at

which you gathered so many distinguished guests, he spoke of nothing but you, and in such high terms.”

Col. George A. A. Jones said to me: -

“When Gen. Eichelberger paid that high tribute to you at your party, we all agreed with him. Certainly, you deserve all he said.”

Many others spoke highly of me, and of my services to the 8th Army, and of that party.

But, all of this did not console me.

I answered to the General's letter of appreciation in following terms: -

Yokohama, 3 Aug. 1948.

Dear General Eichelberger: -

I am deeply touched by your kind letter of Aug. 3rd in which, on the eve your departure for the United States, upon termination of your duties as the Commanding General of the Eighth Army, you expressed in the most cordial terms appreciation of the duties I have performed to your Headquarters as Director of the Yokohama Liaison and Coordination Office.

Your Excellency's departure from Japan at this moment is unanimously deplored by the Japanese people. This is evident in the fact that ever since the news of your departure was made known the Imperial Family, the government circles, the men in the business and financial world, and in fact, all the rank and file have conveyed to you by various means their unbounded gratitude for the sympathy and assistance you have extended to Japan during your tenure of office.

You have for the past three years, under the sagacious Gen. MacArthur, Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers, commanded the occupational forces throughout Japan as well as administered the Military Government. The fact ~~that~~ that the 8th U.S. Army has

endeared itself to the Japanese public, and also that the officers of the Military Government have devoted unstinted efforts for the rehabilitation of Japan, is entirely to the superb character and humanitarian spirit of Your Excellency. That you set examples by yourself is, in my opinion, instrumental in the unprecedented success the Eight Army had attained as an army of occupation.

It was indeed a good fortune for Japan that she could have this great commander ever since these hectic days immediately following the surrender. Similarly, it was fortunate for me to have been called upon to deal with the same great commander. Whoever else might have been in my position, the duties would have been first as easy and pleasant. I have been devoting myself to this task believing that my work would, though in a very modest way, help reconstruction of Japan. I am grateful that I was enabled to carry on my work under the inspiration and courage which you have imparted to me by your great personality and by warm sympathy you have shown me. These three years have been the most memorable ones in my life. And the gracious letter which Your Excellency had kindness to send me is the greatest reward I received in my career.

America and Japan are destined to attain genuine understanding and perpetual friendship through the crucible of war and subsequently through the American-Japanese cooperation resulting from the gigantic task of post-war occupation. If I had contributed in this direction, ever in a very small measure, I should indeed be very happy.

In conclusion, I wish with all my heart bon voyage and many happiness to Your Excellency,

Respectfully yours,

Signed: T. Suzuki;

Director of Yokohama Liaison and Cooperation Office.

Sunday August 8

Dined at the Jones. Talked till late on the roof. Col. Jones told his assistant Capt. Biby³²¹ and his wife who joined us after dinner: “Taddy is considered by me as member of my G-2.” He told us: “I admit we made some faults, just after our landing. At first, we considered Koreans as liberated and wanted Japanese to treat them as if they were Allied Nationals. This was corrected only June 1948. Washington picked up some officials to be put at the head of the labor section, GHQ. They even ~~ordered~~ recommended to workers to strike. Don’t repeat this, Taddy. But this is fact.”

Saturday August 14

Black ship festival at Shimoda to which I was invited, but my assistant Kawasaki represented me.

Sunday August 15

Three years today, we surrendered. That hectic day! We look back these three years and look forward to the road to follow! Shall I have further part in the rehabilitation of my party?

Gen. MacArthurs flew today to Seoul to attend the Inauguration of the New Republic of Korea.

Day before yesterday, we saw off Capt. and Mrs. Tomlinson on USAT “David O. Shanks.” Yesterday, Consul General at Dublin and Mrs. Beppu³²² at Yokohama on board American President Liner “Gen. Meigs.” But he was arrested upon his debarkation under charges that he ~~did~~ had not follow the instruction of the Home Government at the

321 不明。

322 別府節弥・清夫妻：節弥は、ダブリン総領事（鈴木 of 4 期後輩）。

moment of the surrender, in turning over the documents and funds to the Allied authorities.

Capt. Tomlinson had handed to us a package of soaps, lotions, gift of Gen. Eichelberger. This shows the very thoughtful character of his. I understand he had tried to give us what he could until the very last moment.

Monday August 16

Takeyo and I called on Gen + Mrs. Ryder at their residence this afternoon. It looked so bare. They are missing Matsushima where they have their nice residence.

We had tea together. Mrs. Ryder and I spoke of “Zen” sect temples of Kita-Kamakura.

Tuesday August 17

Rendez-vous at 1800 at Gen. Ryder's residence. The Acting Commander of the 8th Army, his wife; the new Chief of Staff and Mrs. Halsey; Capt. + Mrs. MacLeod ^[M c L e o d] (Aid to Maj. Gen. Halsey); Capt. Rose Wagner and Lt. Parker³²³, Aids to Maj. Gen. Ryder; Takeyo and I went up to Tokyo under convoy, I riding with Gen. + Mrs. Ryder and Takeyo with two Aids of Maj. Gen. Ryder, to attend a dinner party at the Prime Minister H. Ashida. There were Dr. + Mrs. Ashida; Foreign Vice-Minister and Mrs. Yoshizawa; Mrs. T. Matsumoto, wife of former Parliamentary Foreign Vice-Minister; Mr. S. Fukushima³²⁴, Deputy Chief Cabinet Secretary.

Gen. Ryder spoke very highly about me to Dr. Ashida. Mrs.

323 不明。

324 福島慎太郎：芦田均内閣の内閣官房次長、外交官（鈴木の9期後輩）。

Halsey, next to her I sat, said to me: “I know Gen. Eichelberger is very fond of you. He speaks all the time very highly of you... I think he cannot be replaced by anybody.”

Mr. Hiraoka³²⁵ played xylophone.

Thursday August 19

Dinner with Dr. and Mrs. Kenney³²⁶ (Chief of the Foreign Trade Service, GHQ) at Kairaku-en. There were several leading members of the organizing committee of the Japan Oversea Trade Exposition.

Friday August 20

Saw this morning Mr. Richards, several agents of the Ford Motor Company. He promised me to exhibit new models of Ford 1949, at the Exposition.

Sunday August 22

Went with Mr. Yozo Nomura to see Dr. Daisetsu Suzuki³²⁷, authority on Zen Buddhism, at Engaku Temple, at Kita-Kamakura. We arranged a visit to this Zen temple with Mrs. Ryder and Mrs. Halsey Fri. August 27.

Wednesday Aug. 25

Dinner party at the Prime Minister's. There were Gen. Pechkoff, Chief of the French Mission to SCAP; Gen. de la Chevalerie³²⁸, Chief

325 平岡養一：木琴（シロフォン）奏者。

326 Kenney：GHQ 経済科学局通商貿易課長（Chief of Foreign Trade and Commerce Division, Economic and Scientific Section, GHQ）。

327 鈴木大拙：仏教学者（文学博士）、禪文化の研究と海外への普及に尽力。

328 Guy Daufresne de la Chevalerie：駐日ベルギー代表部代表（1946-52 年）。

of the Belgian Mission to same; French Consul General and Mrs. H. Bougearel. Takeyo and I attended the party.

After dinner, Gen. Pechkoff came over to me and said: “Vous êtes M. Suzuki? Combien de fois, Gen. Eichelberger a parle de vous! Et en termes si élogieux! On voit qu’il vous aime beau coup!”

Thursday Aug. 26

We had a meeting of all the chief of liaison division of 10 Prefectures under my immediate jurisdiction.

I entertained them at dinner.

Friday Aug. 27

We dined at Lt. Col. Eaton’s³²⁹.

Saturday Aug. 28

I have had for several months a stiff muscle on my left thigh. It became so worse that I could not bent my left leg. Went today to the Juzen Hospital and saw Dr. Shimono³³⁰ and received a treatment with extra short waves. We hope it is not an inflammation of muscle.

Tuesday Aug. 31

Stayed home yesterday + today.

Yesterday, 9th meeting of American, British + French representatives with Mr. Molotoff^[M o l o t o f f] over Berlin blockade. The papers say a communiqué would be issued shortly.

329 S. K. Eaton : 陸軍中佐・第8軍軍政部次長補 (Assistant Chief of Military Government Section, 8th Army)。

330 不明。なお、十全病院は、現在の横浜市立医学部附属病院の前身。

On Aug. 17, I had sent a memorandum on our reparations to Gen. Eichelberger through kindness of Col. G. A. A. Jones.

Gen. Eichelberger arrived at San Francisco on Aug. 25 (American Time). Here is a telegram sent by Don Miller³³¹, INS correspondent, San Francisco, quoted by the Stars and Stripes of Aug. 26: -

“... The hero of the Eighth Army which is now occupying Japan came home yesterday to permanent retirement after 43 years in the Army.

He declared that there will be “trouble” if the Eighth Army pulled out of Japan when reporters asked him how serious the “Red menace” was in the Far East.

Eichelberger, who commanded the Army of occupation since he landed in Japan in Aug. 1945, said there are no prospects of the occupying Army leaving Japan until agreement is reached that the Japanese be aided in organizing their own constabulary.

He would not guess how long American troops could stay in Japan but said they will remain until “wolves and sheep lie down together.”

The General said that in spite of the “brief tasks of freedom” given the Japanese, they are like “a little boy looking over his shoulder to see if a big boy is waiting to take them over.” He added: “Same country must take them by the hand and protect them for some time to come.”

Eichelberger said Japan’s only real asset right now is manpower and added: “They have nothing but courage and plenty of that.”

331 Don Miller : 国際通信社 (INS) のサンフランシスコ特派員。

Wednesday Sept. 1-Wednesday Sept. 8

During these 8 days, I was compelled to stay at home with my myositis on my left thigh (inflammation of muscle). As I had neglected the ailing, it became rather chronic. I had tried the extra short waves, but no good. Dr. Tamura³³² injected in the artery of my left thigh three days running (Sept 1 through Sept. 3), glucose ~~with~~ and neoguerison newly experienced treatment. ~~But~~ These injections coupled with internal use of sulfa diazine and compress, lessened the swell and ailing (feet pain when pressed). On Sept. 4 5 injections of 500,000 units Penicillin. They improved greatly the condition. But today, Sept. 8, I still feel stiffness on my thigh.

On Sept. 2, Takeyo took Mrs. Ryder and Mrs. Halsey to Kitakamakura to see Dr. Daisetsu Suzuki, with whom they visited Engaku-ji.

During these days, I read much: “Speaking frankly” by James F. Byrnes (the chief architect of U.S. postwar foreign policy writes with candor about his disheartening experience as Secretary of States with the Soviets Statesman); “Ten years in Japan” by Joseph G. Grew³³³, U.S. Ambassador to Japan 1932-1942; the Peace Treaty with Italy; the Japanese New Constitution; the “American Common Wealth” by James Bryce³³⁴, “Dante vivant”, ~~by~~ Giovanni Papini³³⁵, traduit de l’Italien par

332 不明。

333 Joseph G. Grew：日米開戦時の駐日アメリカ大使。帰国後に国務省極東部長、国務次官を歴任。

334 James Bryce：イギリスの法学者、歴史学者で政治家（自由党）。

335 Giovanni Papini：イタリアのジャーナリスト、思想家でイタリア未来派の一人。

Juliette Bertrand³³⁶.

We received a letter from Mrs. Eichelberger and also a letter from Maj. General Byers who is now commanding the 82nd Airborne Division in North Carolina.

[左足の図有り]

Thursday Sept. 9-Sunday Sept. 12

The stiffness of the muscle and the slight ^[pain]peine persist. 4th injection of glucose on Friday 10. On Saturday 11, Mr. Isoji Ohta took me to Professor Misawa³³⁷ of the Imperial University Clinic. He diagnosed also myositis. He prescribed the same treatment shifted this afternoon from cold compress to hot compress: it seemed hot compress produced better effect.

Sunday 12, Mr. Fusanosuke Kuhara called on me and asked me to go to see Gen. Whitney, Chief of the Government Section, GHQ, to help him out in a certain trouble.

During these days, I read “Peace making 1919” by Harold Nicolson³³⁸ and “Twenty-five years” by Grey of Fallodon³³⁹. I had read these two books some years ago with much interest. It was very suggestive in view of our Peace Conference, although we do not see know when it will be ~~conversed~~ convoked.

Friday 10, Yoshiyasu and Kimiko went to the beach for sea bathing at 10:30. Usually they come home within an hour. But today they did not come home until noon. Alarmed we searched all the beach, no sign of our children. At 13:00 we asked the police to search for them

336 不明。

337 三沢敬義氏? : 東京大学医学部教授、内科物理療法学講座担当。

338 Harold Nicolson : イギリスの歴史家、元外交官。

339 Edward Grey : 第一次大戦期のイギリスの外相 (自由党)。

and at 13:20 I was just asking Col. Jones to help us, when one of the maids told me they were coming home from the beach. They were enjoyed bathing behind the little promontory and we did not realize they were away so far.

Takeyo and I passed the most terrible hour and a half. The neighboring fishermen kindly set out for search on boats. We feared they were kidnapped.

Since two months, Yoshio Nanami³⁴⁰, my brother-in-law, comes once a week to give private lessons to Yoshi. He has a very interesting method. He succeeded in arousing a keen interest of Yoshi in writing summaries of books, movie pictures or radio stories. Yoshi now writes these resumes several hours running untiringly. It is too late to send him to school and we think this is only way to give him an adequate education.

Monday Sept. 13

Took Governor Kobayashi of Shizuoka Prefecture to Gen. Beasley at 13:30.

Dinner in the honor of Gen. and Mrs. Ch. Ryder. There were also Col. and Mrs. Thayer, Deputy Chief of Staff 8th Army; Col. + Mrs. and Mother George A. A. Jones; Dr. Daisetsu Suzuki and Yozo Nomura.

Acting Commander of the 8th Army told me he had fixed at 09:00 Sept. 16 my first visit with Gen. Walker who will arrive on Sept. 15.

They enjoyed our party and left us after 23:00.

Received a letter from Gen. Eichelberger today which reads as

340 七海吉郎：武代の兄。

follows: -

Port Mason,
California,
8 Sept. 1948.

Dear Mr. Suzuki:

Ever since we have reached San Francisco I have been intending to write to you and thank you and Mrs. Suzuki for your many kindnesses before we left. Now tomorrow we are off for Washington and I imagine that I am going to be just as busy there as I have been in San Francisco.

During the past two weeks I have talked over all the different radio broadcasting companies including particularly NBC and CBS. In addition, I have talked at length on Japan for the press association of San Francisco, at a testimonial luncheon of 1200 given by the city, to a groups of 600 at the Bohemian Club, etc. etc. In these talks I have tried to determine what will be interesting in my SAT EVE POST articles. In my talks on Japan I have tried to point out the strange changes that have taken place in the last three years in Japan and the co-operative attitude of everyone from the Emperor on down. Of course, as you know, there are still strong feelings in many quarters with reference to those who were connected with the late war.

Here I have seen many old friends of Pacific days and we have fought the war and the occupation of Japan over and over again.

Please give our warmest regards to Mrs. Suzuki and to the Ohtas. We shall miss you. In the meantime, if there is anything you would like to tell me please give your letter to Captain Wagner who will send it to me for the present to the Office of the Chief of Staff, Washington.

With Warm regards,

資 料

Sincerely,

R. L. E.

(In long hand)

I talked with General Walker at length and I hope the time was well spent.

.....

And here is a letter from Mrs. Eichelberger which we had received Sept. 3: -

At sea

14 August 1948

Dear Mr. + Mrs. Suzuki:

What a surprise on Aug. 12th to receive your very kind birthday note and that elegant little ivory jewel box elegant inlaid with mother of pearl! It is perfectly beautiful and so thoughtful of you to remember me that I can't tell you how much I appreciate it. But then, this is only one of the many kindnesses you have shown us during our stay in Japan which will remain always fresh in our memories through the years.

My birthday was most pleasant indeed. I was keeping very quiet and thought that nobody knows about it when at 5 P.M. a stream of people come into our cabin bearing a large, delicious-looking frosted cake with lighted candles, champagne, one of the stewardesses playing an accordion and all singing "Happy Birthday to You!" It certainly took me by surprise.

Our voyage has been a wonderful one. The weather has been perfect and General Eichelberger has been able to relax and get in a few hours of sunbathing each day. I get my relaxation in a deck chair

in the shade! Our four-day stop-over in Manila was very busy but most exciting and everyone was so nice to us.

Although we departed from Yokohama only ten days ago, already we miss our good friends there. It was a difficult parting.

Again, many thanks and with very best wishes to the Suzukis always for continued happiness and success in the future.

Sincerely,

(In long hand)

We miss you very much + hope we shall meet again very soon.
Every good wish to you all.

Emmaline Eichelberger

Tuesday Sept. 14

Received instruction from Prime Minister Ashida late last night to approach Gen. Ryder on the coming election of the member of the boards of education which is to be held on Oct. 5. As there were too many communistic candidates (especially from teachers' union), he would like to have a directive from GHQ to postpone the election and amend the law in question in the coming extraordinary session so that teachers will be excluded from the boards.

Saw Gen. Beasley at 08:30 this morning. He said the 8th Army recommended on Sept. 11 to GHQ postponement of the election for 6 months. But he doubted very much if GHQ itself would take an initiative: issue a directive to amend a law passed duly by the Japanese Diet. He thought personally the extraordinary session should be summoned before Oct. 5 and pass an amendment in time.

I then went to Gen. Ryder. He said the same thing and promised me to speak to Gen. Mueller, Chief of Staff, GHQ, about my call.

After dinner Maj. and Mrs. Philips, Chief of the Allied Counsel

at Yokohama War Crimes Trials, came to see us. They brought ice-cream and cake. They came to inquire after my health.

Wednesday Sept. 15

We could see from our house the USAT Buckner rushing toward the port off our house, Lt. General Walton H. Walker, new Commanding of the 8th Army, on her board, at 08:00.

He landed at 09:15 at the Central Pier, greeted by Maj. Gen. Mueller, Chief of Staff, GHQ; Maj. Gen. Ryder; Maj. Gen. Swing, Commanding of I Corps; all the Division Commanders; Commanders of Yokohama and Kobe Commands; staff officers headed by Maj. Gen. Halsey of the 8th Army.

At once, he went to his Headquarters at the Customs Building.

He went with Mrs. Walker to see Gen. MacArthur in Tokyo with whom they lunched.

Thursday Sept. 16

I was received at 09:00 this morning by Lt. Gen. Walton H. Walker, presented and attended by Maj. Gen. Charles Wolcott Ryder. It was the first official call arranged kindly by him and Gen. Ryder right after his arrival; he had hardly time to see receive anybody yesterday, as he spent the afternoon in Tokyo.

He was a man of medium height, but with a very broad shoulder and chest and prominent chin.

He started by saying: -

“I could see and talked at length with Gen. Eichelberger in San Francisco. He told me how much he appreciates my your invaluable help and coordination to him during his stay here. I would appreciate highly if you could give me the same help and cooperation.”

I said after having thanked for his very kind statement: -

“I shall be only too glad to be of service to you in anything. As the official representative of the Japanese Central Government to your headquarters, I am very happy to welcome you to Japan. And I assure you, I will do my best, in the fulfillment of my mission with Your Excellency, supplying information, maintaining liaison between Tokyo Government and in all other dealings.

May I add that Dr. Ashida, Prime Minister, requested me to convey to you his sincere felicitations and wishes to call on you, sir, when you are not so pressed.”

Gen. Ryder interfered and suggested to receive Dr. Ashida at the beginning of before, as Gen. Walker was scheduled to inspect all Japan for about two weeks this month.

Then Gen. Walker inquired about the nature of my liaison office. I and Gen. Ryder explained the position of my office and that of my colleagues' office throughout Japan.

Gen. Walker asked me where I had learned to speak English and said he understood I had been in France as military attaché. He had perhaps misunderstood Gen. Eichelberger speak of my career. Gen. Ryder spoke of my career briefly.

Then Gen. Walker said he had been three years in China with Gen. Ryder. But Japan was quite new to him. Therefore, he wished me to give him my full cooperation. I renewed my assurance to serve him with my the best of my ability.

He said he had a letter addressed to Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira from Gen. Dawes³⁴¹, former Vice-President + Ambassador to London.

341 Charles G. Dawes: 銀行家、クーリッジ政権の副大統領。ヴェルサイユ条約にもとづくドイツの賠償方式を緩和した 1924 年のドーズ案の策定者。

He requested to me to inform the President of the House of Councillors of the fact and bring him to Gen. Walker after Dr. Ashida.

The conversation took 20 minutes and was very friendly.

Maj. Tyner³⁴², one of his aids who came with him told me he had heard of speaking very highly of me.

The typhoon “Ione” which had been heading to Kanto Area, reached it this evening. High waves flooded all my our yard and my our basement.

Saturday Sept. 18

Went to see at 09:00 Maj. Napier³⁴³ of the Government Section, GHQ, Tokyo, with reference to the case of Mr. Fusanosuke Kuhara. It was an informal interview.

Saw Mr. Sone. He told me that Ambassador Kuriyama³⁴⁴ had come to see him and suggested to put me at Marquis Matsudaira’s place (Grand Master of Ceremonies), as he wanted to retire. Mr. Sone told him that he and Mr. Ashida did not want to loose me.

Maj. Napier told me that the assassination of Count Bernadette, the UN mediator in Palestine dispute, was just announced over the radio.

Sunday Sept. 19

Mr. Kuhara called on me this morning. I helped him as far as I could, without conflicting with my official position.

342 Layton C. Tyner : 陸軍少佐・Walker 第8軍司令官の副官 (Aide-de-Camp, Office of Commanding General, 8th Army)。

343 Jack P. Napier : 陸軍少佐・GHQ 民政局公職資格審査課長 (Chief of Public Service Qualification Division, Government Section, GHQ)。

344 栗山茂:最高裁判所判事。元条約局長、元駐ベルギー大使 (鈴木の7期先輩)。

Thursday Sept. 23

Farewell dinner for Maj. and Mrs. Philips, Chief of Defense Counsel for the Yokohama War Crimes Trials.

These were also his successor Mr. Maddrix³⁴⁵, his wife and daughter.

Friday Sept. 24

Audience by Princes Takamatsu and Takeda. We resumed our fortnightly audience after 2month vacation.

Sunday 19 through Thursday 30 September

Went to Atami on Sunday 19 Sept. to boil my leg in hot spring bath at the Nanami's. By Thursday 30, I recovered and felt no more stiffness on my affected muscle.

Read during these days the two books given by the Philips: "A Bell for Adano" by John Hersey³⁴⁶ and "The Razor's Edge" by W. Somerset Maugham³⁴⁷.

During this time, Gen. Walker made an inspection trip up to Sendai and ~~Hakodate~~ Sapporo accompanied by Brig. General Shea (Chief G-3) and Col. ~~John~~ Jones (Chief G-2).

Monday 4 ~~September~~ October

Mr. Kensuke Horinouchi³⁴⁸ who had attended a meeting of the Moral Rearmament Movement in America recently made a lecture

345 Kirk F. Maddrix : 第8軍法務部戦犯弁護課長、Philipsの後任。

346 John Hersey: アメリカのジャーナリスト。A Bell for Adano (『アダノの鐘』) は、1945年のピューリッツァー賞小説部門に輝いた作品。

347 W. Somerset Maugham: イギリスの小説家。The Razor's Edge (『剃刀の刃』) は、第一次大戦の経験から心に傷を負ったパイロットの戦後を描いた作品。

348 堀内謙介: 元外務次官、元駐米大使 (鈴木 of 9期先輩)。

on his visit to America to businessmen of Yokohama. I visited him to dinner at my home.

Wednesday 6 October

Went to see Prosecutor Kurt Steiner³⁴⁹ at Ichigaya International Court. He interrogated me on how I had handed all the Allied protests on mistreatments of POW. His attitude was very warm. I got the impression the interrogation would have something to do with the fate of the last Chief of the Prisoners of Information Bureau, General Tamura³⁵⁰.

Thursday 7 October

Yesterday, Dr. Ashida decided to tender resignation, ~~yesterday~~, as his cabinet colleagues Kurusu³⁵¹ and Nishio were found to be involved in the Showa Denko Bribery Scandal.

After having resigned and reported it to Gen. MacArthur and the Emperor, he came directly to see Gen. Walker. At 1330, the outgoing Premier; Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, President of the House of Councillors, Mr. K. Koderu, Mayor of Kobe and Mr. Tokutaro Sakai³⁵² arrived at my office almost at the same time. I had arranged appointment for them with Gen. Walker. I took them one by one to him and made the presentation and attended the meetings.

The new Commanding General received first Dr. Ashida at

349 Kurt Steiner: 極東国際軍事裁判の検察官、のち GHQ 法務局立法司法課民事・人権係長 (Chief of Civil Affairs and Civil Liberties Branch, Legislation and Justice Division, Legal Section, GHQ)。

350 田村浩: 元陸軍中將、元俘虜情報局長官。

351 来栖昶夫: 芦田均内閣の経済安定本部総務長官、参議院議員 (緑風会→民主党)。

352 阪井徳太郎: 聖公会系のキリスト教徒。ハーバード大学で神学を学んだのち、キリスト教主義の学生寮同志会を設立。

1400. The latter read a prepared paper: the wonderful achievement of the 8th Army as the Occupation Army; praise of its first commander; warm welcome to his successor and pledge to him Japan's loyal, full cooperation; his resignation and future cooperation as a member of the House of Representative.

Gen. Walker replied: thanks for the welcome; regrets to see Dr. Ashida leave his post; the important mission of the 8th Army, especially for the reconstruction of Japan to which he would do his best; necessity of full cooperation of on the part of leaders such as Dr. Ashida and the General's wish for the latter's continued effort for the revival of Japan.

Gen. Walker handed to Mr. Mr. Matsudaira a letter of Gen. Dawes, former Vice President of U.S.A. and American Ambassador to the St. James Court where Mr. Matsudaira was his colleague.

Mr. Kodera paid just his respects to General Walker.

Then came Mr. Sakai, old gentleman of 80 and half blind, old friend of Maj. Gen. MacCoy^[M c C o y], Chairman of the Far Eastern Commission in Washington D.C. He had asked the 8th Army Commander to help Mr. Sakai out of his financial difficulties.

Gen. Walker retained me to have a personal talk. He said he would all he could to help Japan stand on her ~~owner~~ own feet, but he was still the commander of the occupation forces. "I could treat the Japanese courteously as you must have seen, but I would not shake hands with them" said he.

In effect, he received the four gentlemen nicely. But he did not give his hand to them.

He referred again to the conversation he had had with Gen. Eichelberger in which the latter spoke highly of the advises and suggestions I had given him. He said he would like to have suggestions

and cooperation from me. I answered that of course I would be only glad to be of any service to him.

As to Mr. Sakai, he said the occupation authorities could not give him pension. I said it was too good of him to receive him. It was up to us Japanese to take care of his case.

We entertained Col. Frederick B. Porter, Commanding of Kanagawa Military Government Team, all his section chiefs and their wives, at dinner. Mr. Seijiro Yoshizawa, Vice Foreign Minister, rang me up to tell me about an U.P. message just came in, according which Soviets planes started bombing the U.S.A., British and French Sector of Berlin today. I rang up immediately Col. George A. A. Jones who did not know anything about it. My guests were quite alarmed, but relieved by the correction which we received 20 minutes later: bombs were dropped by accident. The United Nations was discussing in Paris the Berlin Crisis.

Friday Oct. 8

Went again to see Mr. Kurt ^[Steiner]Steiner.

Thursday Oct. 14

Again saw Mr. Kurt Steiner.

The Diet finally elected Mr. Yoshida next Prime Minister.

Friday Oct. 15

Invited to dinner Mr. Greatwood of JOSCO; Lt. Col. S. K. Eaton of the 8th Army M.G. Section; Lt. Col. R. S. Link; Major George J. Smith.³⁵³ of the Yokohama Command and their families.

Saturday Oct. 16

All the officers and families of G-2 Section of the 8th Army invited Takeyo and me to a cruise on board the 8th Army yacht “Nor-Easter”. Col. George A. A. Jones, their chief, and his wife came to fetch us at 1230. We embarked the yacht anchored at the White Ensign Club. We were only Japanese guests. They all treat ~~the us~~ me as member of G-2. There were Col. Dusenbury, ^[Executive] Exécutf; and Maj. G. G. Spence, CIC liaison officer between GHQ and 8th Army. There were about 30 people, officers and wives. The boat left the quay of the club at ~~1400~~ 1300. Drinks and buffet lunch. We cruised as far as the artificial island fort No. 2, off Yokosuka, at the entrance of Tokyo Bay. Col. Jones talked to me in private: “Gen. Walker was advised by Gen. MacArthur and decided not to accept Japanese invitation to lunch or dinner, not to entertain them at his residence, not accept gifts from the Japanese – to do as his chief does, not imposing, however, the same principles on his staff members. His refusing of hand shaking with the Japanese is in the same line. He may change later. As to duck netting party on Nov. 14, invitation for which was submitted by me and through Col. Jones to Gen. Walker, he finally accepted it, as it is not invitation to some particular Japanese house: outing and sports.”

We chatted with many people on the deck. The weather was first fine, the sea was calm. We could see from the yacht our house on the shore.

We enjoyed greatly the trip and got ashore at 1630.

Tuesday Oct. 19

Went again to see Mr. Kurt ^[Steiner]Stneiner at Ichigaya Court.

Yoshida Government was formed today without participation of any other parties.

Wednesday Oct. 20

Invited some members of the Economic Section of Kanagawa Military Government to lunch.

Went with Takeyo to cocktail party aboard the “André Lebon”, □□□ liner of the Messageries Maritime Lines, on the occasion of reopening of passenger service between Japan and France. She had been built in 1910. I remember I had seen Mr. Charles Laurent³⁵⁴ off aboard this ship at Kobe in November 1920.

Saturday Oct. 23

Went to offer my congratulations to Mr. Yoshida at the official residence. He thanked me for my “kindness shown to him during he was in the opposition”. I lunched with the new Chief of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office, Mr. Asakai³⁵⁵ who is junior to me of 7 or 8 years.

I offered to resign any time. But he said he could not accept it.

Went to Atami to boil my leg again.

This morning, I saw with Takeyo, Mrs. Ashida. She had tears: she said people are ungrateful.

354 Charles Laurent：フランスの資産家で知日派の日本研究家、1922年に名誉領事。

355 朝海浩一郎：終戦連絡中央事務局総務部長から外務省総務局長を経て、連絡調整中央事務局長官（鈴木の8期後輩）。

Monday Oct. 25

Returned to Yokohama before noon.

Mr. Yoshida came to see Gen. Walker from Oiso. I presented him to the new Commander at 1500.

Gen. Walker said, after having congratulated the new Prime Minister, that his mission in Japan was his last service and he would retire after this. He hopes the Japanese will be sorry when he leaves them on his last trip, he saw Japan ~~is~~ was destroyed by the war and by calamities: earthquakes and floods. He is from Texas, region ~~who~~ which had been defeated in the civil war. But his country folks could rebuild the devastated region. He was sure the Japanese would be able to rebuild Japan. His task to help them rebuild the country is an inspiring mission: he would do his best.

At 1600, saw Mr. Tilton³⁵⁶, new Chief of the Legal Section, Military Government, 8th Army and told him, at his request, my personal views on the changes brought about in the government and politics in the end of the war.

Tuesday Oct. 26

Presented to Gen Walker the following persons this afternoon: -

Mr. Seiichiro Yasui, Governor of Tokyo Metropolis, who welcomed him and pledged full cooperation in the name of his colleagues.

Mr. Toshibumi Tanaka, Governor of Hokkaido, who reported on the unsatisfactory coal production and the activities of communists in Hokkaido.

356 C. G. Tilton : 第8軍軍政部司法行政課長 (Chief of Legal and Government Division, Military Government Section, 8th Army)、J. W. Renchard の後任。

Mr. Iwataro Uchiyama, Governor of Kanagawa.

Mr. Koichiro Asakai, new Director General; Mr. Eki Sone, resigned one; and Mr. Hisanari Yamada, Deputy Director General of the Central Liaison and Coordination Office.

Mr. Kyoichi Ishikawa, Mayor; Mr. Ozawa³⁵⁷, President of the Municipal Assembly, and Mr. Fujino³⁵⁸, Deputy Mayor of Yokohama.

Marquis Yasumasa Matsudaira, Grand Master of the Ceremonies of the Imperial Household, who extend invitation to the general for duck-netting on Nov. 14.

~~Tuesday Oct. 27~~

Invited with Takeyo to dinner by Capt. and Mrs. Hayman, former ADC to Gen. Lester. There were Lt. Col. and Mrs. Eaton and Commander Dunne³⁵⁹ from Yokosuka naval base.

Wednesday Oct. 28 27

Went to see Mr. ^[Steiner]Stneiner and signed my 6page affidavit. Two days ago, it was announced Admiral Tamura Toyoda³⁶⁰ and Gen. Tamura would be tried very shortly by an American Military Commission.

Thursday Oct. 28

Went to the Italian Mission in Tokyo and saw Mr. Eugenio Rubino³⁶¹, Secretary of the Mission.

Finished reading “Fort de France” by Pierre Benoit³⁶².

357 小沢二郎：横浜市議会議長。

358 藤野千萬樹：横浜市助役。

359 David M. Dunne：陸軍大佐・前第8軍工兵部長、Geslerの前任。

360 豊田副武：元海軍大將。戦争末期に連合艦隊司令長官、軍令部総長を歴任。

361 Eugenio Rubino：駐日イタリア代表部員。

362 Pierre Benoit：フランスの小説家。

Monday Nov. 1

Farewell lunch party for Mr. Erickson and Mr. Yokoseki^{[Yokozeki力?]³⁶³} of the Economic Section of Kanagawa Military Government Team.

At ~~the~~ his request, went to see General Walker this afternoon. As I arrived too late, we could not speak long enough: we would see tomorrow again.

Tuesday Nov. 2

Saw Gen. Walker at 1000 this morning. He expressed the desire to go to hunt boars, deer, and bears, and also to go fishing with his yacht. He said he kept free last ten days of this month and would like to go boar hunting somewhere and later to go hunting in Kyushu, and also bear hunting in Hokkaido this winter. He asked me to arrange these hunting and fishing.

He said also he would like to have from time to time fresh fish (fish of luxury – lobster, shrimps, abalone, oyster) and also fruits de luxe. He asked me to find a way to provide him with these fresh foods.

I said if he could let me know 2 or three days ahead, I could furnish him these food stuff.

Wednesday Nov. 3

I presented shrimps and grapes to Gen. and Mrs. Walker this morning.

Today is the “Day of Culture”, formerly ~~anniversary~~ of the Emperor Meiji’s Birthday.

Mr. S. Yoshida gave a tea party in his capacity of Foreign

363 D. T. Yokozeki 力? : 註 104。

Minister. Takeyo and I went to Tokyo to attend it with Col. and Mrs. Watts of the Military Government of the 8th Army. Gen. Walker and his staff members could not go.

The members of the new Cabinet were in a very happy mood. But Yesterday Mr. Shimokobe³⁶⁴, private secretary to and son-in-law of Dr. Ashida was arrested allegedly involved in the Showa Denko Bribe Case. Dr. Ashida would resign the President of the Democratic Party?

Today, America chose her new President. Late to-night, over V.T.W.R. (American Occupation Army Radio), relayed from Los Angeles, the selection of Mr. Truman was announced, contrary to the general speculation which forecasted the victory of Republican Dewey.

Thursday Nov. 4

WAC Captain Wagner told me that Gen. Eichelberger had sent her money asking her to purchase American cigarettes from time to time for the “Suzukis”. How sweet he is! Takeyo had tears when she heard of this.

Today Ichigaya International Tribunal resumed its business and the President Webb^{[Webb] 365} began reading a long verdict which reading was reported to take about two weeks.

Friday Nov. 5

Went to see Prince Takamatsu. Saw also Mr. Shozo Takano³⁶⁶.

364 下河辺三史：芦田均の女婿。芦田の厚相就任とともに日立製作所を退社して秘書となり、のち日立系の商社日製産業の社長。

365 William F. Webb：オーストラリアの裁判官、極東国際軍事裁判の裁判長。

366 高野省三：三井物産を経て帝国製麻などの重役を歴任、戦中期に昭和製鋼所の常務取締役。

Saturday Nov. 6

At 1100 this morning, Mr. Minoru Kuroda, Master of Ceremonies, called on with me General Walker as an Imperial messenger, and presented him a bouquet of beautiful chrysanthemums which the Emperor and Empress sent to the Commanding General and Mrs. Walker.

After this, I had a talk with him, the General taking a coca cola and a cup of tea. I proposed to go boar hunting to Hirokawara near Yugawara over the weekend Saturday 27 – Sunday 28 November, staying at Nomura House at Atami Saturday 27. He accepted the plan. We went then together to Col. Jones' office and it was decided to fix the details of the plan between Col. Jones and myself.

Monday Nov. 8

At 1430, I took Gen. Haraguchi, friend of Gen. Eichelberger, to Gen. Walker.

As this morning, I have received a word from my friend Kobayashi, Governor of Shizuoka Prefecture, who wants to invite, at my suggestion, Gen. Walker to a boar hunting at Motokakigi Hill, near Shuzenji Spa, Izu Peninsula, I have had a talk with the Commanding General, and he accepted to go to Shuzenji, instead of Hirokawara. Col. Jones joined us and we decided to go there by train.

Tuesday Nov. 9

After having attended the weekly military government conference, went to Atami to soak my legs in the hot spring bath.

Tuesday Nov. 10

After lunch, went on to Shuzenji to meet Mr. Kameyama³⁶⁷ and

two other officials of the Shizuoka Prefectural Government. We stopped at Kikuya-Bekkan.

Thursday Nov. 11

Armistice Day: day off for the occupation personnel.

Early in the morning, went to see Mr. Iizuka³⁶⁸, hunter, and arranged the details of the hunting.

After lunch, came back to Yokohama.

Went to dinner at Maj. and Mrs. Nelson's. There were the Jones. Col. Jones told us that the application for another year extension, presented by Gen. Walker and backed by SCAP has been turned down by Washington, so that he should go home in June 1949. It is very sad news for us.

Friday Nov. 12

This afternoon, the International Military Tribunal for the Far East, gave the verdict to Gen. Tojo and 24 other war criminals: 7 were sentenced to death by hang (Mr. Hirota³⁶⁹ was among them); 16 were sentenced to imprisonment for life; and Mr. Togo to imprisonment of 20 years, Mr. Shigemitsu to imprisonment of 7 years.

Mr. Shigemitsu was convicted of negligence in handling of protests on mistreatment of prisoners of war. The question comes up whether I should assume the responsibility.

Today, I introduced Mr. Hisao Kuwashima³⁷⁰ to Gen. Walker. He

367 亀山巖：静岡県知事公室長。

368 不明。

369 広田弘毅：斎藤実内閣・岡田啓介内閣の外相。二・二六事件後に首相となり、第一次近衛文麿内閣で再び外相に就任（鈴木 の 14 期先輩）。

370 桑島寿雄：国際法律経済事務所所長。戦前に東洋文明協会を創設。

said the verdict was pretty stiff.

Sunday Nov. 14

Beautiful day all day.

I had succeeded in inviting Gen. + Mrs. Walker to duck netting.

We departed at 0745 from the Customs Building under the following order of march:

General's escort MP jeep

Car #1 Maj. Gen. Halsey, ~~Mrs.~~ + Miss Halsey, myself

Car #2 Brig. Gen. and Mrs. Garvin (CG of Yokohama Command)

Car #3 Col. and Mrs. Landrum³⁷¹ (Deputy Chief of Staff)

Car #4 Col. and Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Suzuki

Car #5 Col. + Mrs. Chazal, Maj. + Mrs. Nelson.

Car #6 Col. ^[Donnell]Donnel³⁷² (Adjutant General) , Maj. + Mrs. Behmenberg³⁷³

Car #7 Col. + Mrs. Winningstad (Chief Ordnance)

Car #8 Capt. + Mrs. McLeod, Capt. Wagner (ADCs)

Car #9 Spare (my assistant Ishide)

Escort MP jeep

We arrived at Koshigaya Duck Preserve in Saitama Prefecture at 0930. Gen. and Mrs. Walker, Mrs. Walker Jr, Maj. Tyner (ADC), Capt. Huggins³⁷⁴ (ADC) who departed in separate convoy, arrived 3 minutes later.

371 Eugene M. Landrum : 陸軍大佐・第8軍参謀次長作戦担当 (Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, 8th Army)、のち第8軍参謀長。

372 J. W. Donnell : 陸軍大佐・第8軍高級副官 (Adjutant General, 8th Army)。

373 不明。

374 L. G. Huggins : 陸軍大尉・Walker 第8軍司令官の副官 (Aide-de-Camp, Office of Commanding General, 8th Army)。

On the part of the Imperial Household; there were Mr. Tajima, Grand Steward of the Household; Mr. Mitani, Grand Chamberlain; Marquis Matsudaira, Grand Master of Ceremonies. The duck netting was great success despite a too bright day. Gen. Walker, his wife, the Chief of Staff, his daughter and the others caught each several ducks are enjoyed the party immensely.

At the luncheon at which duck sukiyaki was served as usual, Takeyo acted as hostess, Marquis Matsudaira acting as host. Toasts by Marquis and Gen. Walker, Col. Jones proposed a toast for me who “has arranged so kindly so many pleasant parties for the 8th Army”. All the assistants joined him gladly.

After lunch, another round of duck netting.

We left the preserve at 1415 and returned to Yokohama at 1600.

We met Mrs. Walker today for the first time. My wife had asked for an appointment with her, but could not see her, as she was very busy, and the residence could not be fixed till several days ago.

Today Gen. Walker shook hands to many Japanese. Col. Jones and I noticed it with a great pleasure: we wish he could succeed in his mission.

Monday Nov. 15

Since a week or so, I feel again some stiffness at the same spot of my left leg. Consulted with Dr. Tamura³⁷⁵ and Dr. Himono^{[Shimono力?] 376}. The former advises me ~~wet~~ compress, the latter recommends to warm the ailing point. X ray does not show any sign of osteomyelitis.

375 不明：註 332 と同一人物力？

376 不明：註 330 と同一人物力？

Tuesday Nov. 16

Takeyo took presented to Mrs. Walker this morning 4 duck sukiyaki grill sets of Imperial Household pattern, and abalones and shrimps. Takeyo could talk to Mrs. Walker for an hour.

Attended the weekly meeting at the Military Government presided by Brigadier-General Rex Beasley.

Wednesday Nov. 17

[M a t s u y o]

Mr. Nanami and Macchan, one of my sisters-in-law, came to stay with us for some time. We shall have a big luncheon next Sunday, family gathering.

Tuesday Nov. 18

Went to Tokyo with Mrs. Nanami and Takeyo.

Saw Drs. Misawa and Otsuki³⁷⁷. Dr. Otsuki made a “punction” in my left thigh and pushed out pus or mucus. He said he could not say whether the abscess was due to a myositis or to a periostitis. He referred me to Dr. Yamagishi³⁷⁸ of the Juzen Hospital of Yokohama for treatment. Dr. Yamagishi was suggested to see first X Ray picture of my left thigh taken several days ago, and to continue a treatment of “punction” and “injection of penicillin”, in case of myositis, if it were periostitis, a surgical intervention would be necessary.

Wednesday Nov. 19

Friday

Friday Nov. 19

377 大概菊男力? : 東京大学医学部教授、第1外科講座担当。

378 山岸三木雄力? : 横浜市立大学医学部教授、第2外科講座担当。

資 料

Saw Dr. Yamagishi at the Juzen Hospital. “Punction” and penicillin injection (60,000 units).

Saturday Nov. 20

“Punction” (pus diminished half) penicillin injection (30,000 units).

Sunday Nov. 21

No treatment. 18 tablets of Sulfa ^[Diazine力?] Diajin between 1300 Nov. 20 – 1200 Nov. 22 (Monday).

Invited to lunch at our home Mr. + Mrs. Nanami, Matchan, Mr. Yoshio Nanami, Mr. and Mrs. T. Takahashi³⁷⁹, Mr. and Mrs. Okawa³⁸⁰ and Mr. Shozo Takano

Monday Nov. 22

“Punction” and penicillin injection (90,000 units). Pus almost disappeared. Pain I feel when I bent my leg increased. Dr. Yamagishi said he could not cultivate the germ which is of 双球菌 family.

Tuesday Nov. 23

No treatment as it was a day off. I continue compress treatment.

Wednesday Nov. 24

“Punction” and penicillin injection (100,000 units?).

Gen. MacArthur ~~conformed~~ upheld this morning the sentences pronounced on Tojo and his codefendants on Nov. 12, by Ichigaya

379 高橋龍雄・富美代夫妻：龍雄は三井銀行常務取締役、富美代は武代の姉。

380 大川又三郎・光代夫妻：又三郎は日本信託銀行社長、光代は武代の妹。

Tribunal.

Thursday Nov. 25

After having undergone a penicillin treatment, went with Dr. Yamagishi to see Prof. Otsuki at the Tokyo University Clinic. He advised Dr. Yamagishi to continue the same treatment with reduced penicillin (about 30,000 units), with hot compress. He seemed to hope it would not be necessary to resort to a surgical intervention.

Took back Mrs. Nanami to Yokohama: she had been staying with the Takahashis for two days.

Friday Nov. 26

30,000 units of penicillin. About 10 c.c. of blood-pus.

Saturday Nov. 27

About 6 c.c. of blood-pus. 60,000 units of penicillin.

As Prof. Otsuki said that I might go to Shuzenji provided I should not participate in hunting.

I boarded the “Octagonian”, the 8th Army Commander’s Special Train at Higashi Yokohama Freight Station at 1330. The composition of the train was as follows: -

SAN ANTONIO - General’s Car

General Walker

Mrs. Walker

※ Lt. Trotter

Sgt. Reynolds³⁸¹

4 MPs

※ 4 Drivers

※ Move to and from Shuzenji by jeep with Lt. Trotter in charge.

ASHVILLE - Observation

General Garvin

Colonel Jones

Colonel Dusenbury

Mr. Suzuki

URBANA - Diner

Major Tyner

Lt. Bondman³⁸² (train commander)

Lt. Trotter, 4 MP drivers arrived at Shuzenji by road with 4 jeeps before 1700.

The train left Higashi Yokohama at 1400, arrived at Mishima at 1640 and left it at 1655, arrived at Shuzenji at 1755. We picked up Mr. Takeji Kobayashi, Governor of Shizuoka, at Mishima. The arrival of this Allied train on the local electric train line Mishima – Shuzenji was a sensation. We were greeted by several officials of the prefectural government, 4 of my assistants who had arrived before us, dignitaries of Shuzenji. Dinner on the train at 1845 to which was invited also the Governor. At 1930, we left the train leaving behind Mrs. Walker, and attended an entertainment given at Kikuya Hotel Bekkan. About 12 little girls danced Japanese dances. Gen. Walker and his staff officers enjoyed greatly the performance and left the hotel at 2130.

I spent the night on the train.

Sunday Nov. 28

Yesterday, it was cloudy. This morning, windy but fine day. Breakfast at 0745.

381 Reynold : 陸軍軍曹・Walker 第 8 軍司令官の当番兵。

382 不明。

The Governor, my assistants, Japanese hunters and beaters arrived at the station at 0830. And the party left the train at once and went to Moto Kakigi Hill about 8 km south-west of Shuzenji (jeep drive 30 minutes).

30 Japanese hunters and beaters had inspected and prepared the area yesterday and this morning. At 1100 concluded first part of hunt (wild boar) – lunch on the spot at 1130 – concluded second part of the hunt (deer) at 1500. At 1600 the party returned to the train with 2 young boars of 1 1/2-year-old.

As I could not go with the party, I went with Mrs. Walker to Nishiura, near Mito, to pick tangerines on a hill from the top of which we could have a beautiful view on the snow-covered Mount Fuji and the Bay of Numazu. The drive took an hour one way. Back to the station at 1100. Visited Shuzenji Spa which is 3 miles away from the station where the train was parked. Visited Kikuya Hotel Bekkan where we had tea.

Returned to the train on which I took lunch with her.

I could talk to her more than 4 hours. She told me many things: Gen. Bradley, Chief of the Army General Staff, had chosen Gen. Walker as 8th Army Commander. She accepted to come to have sukiyaki dinner with us, and also to come to our villa at Atami when she comes there.

We left Shuzenji at 1630. Dinner on the train and returned to Higashi Yokohama at 2030.

2 months ago, Gen. Walker told me about his new principles: no shake hands with Japanese, no acceptance of Japanese invitations to entertainment, no acceptance of Japanese gifts, and no entertainment of Japanese at his table.

But I had been saying: “I wish him great success for the sake of

資 料

American + Japanese interests. As to invitation and gifts, I do not say anything. But as to shake hands, we had better not to be too rigid: it has been more than 3 years since the end of the war”.

On Nov. 14, he came with us to the duck-netting and shook hands with Japanese. And now he came with me to hunting, giving me hospitality on his train.

Yesterday the Procurator's office asked the House of Representatives for the consent to arrest Mr. Ashida.

Monday Nov. 29

4 c.c. of blood-pus. 30,000 units of penicillin.

Mr. Ashida called me over the phone and asked me to cancel his purchase of a Ford de luxe 1947 from Mr. Bougearel, French Consul General, purchase which I had arranged between them. He told me he hoped to be able to overcome the troubles.

Tuesday Nov. 30

3 c.c. of blood-pus. 30,000 units of penicillin.

Wednesday Nov. Dec. 1

About 3 c.c. of blood-pus. 30,000 units of penicillin.

The 3rd session of the Diet was closed yesterday after having enacted the new public service law (banning strike by public servants). The 4th session will be opened officially tomorrow.

Thursday Dec. 2

No treatment today. Wrote Xmas cards to my American and Foreign friends.

The situation in China is very serious. “Diplomats in Nanking

expert to hear from the Chinese Government – perhaps within the next 24 hours – that the nation's capital (Nanking) is no longer safe for them. Despite categorical denials it was learned reliably that such warning was being prepared to be accompanied by suggestions that diplomatic missions move to Canton.”

Friday Dec. 3

Today us blood-pus at all. 30,000 units of penicillin, nevertheless.
Went to see Princes Takamatsu and Takeda.

Dropped in at Mr. Ashida's. The House of Representatives turned down today by majority the request of the Procurator's Office to arrest him, allegedly involved in Showa Denko Bribe Scandal.

I found the former Premier in a high spirit. He said he would go to jail when the House is dissolved. He has already prepared books to read in jail.

Saturday Dec. 4

Today no blood-pus despite two “punktions”. 30,000 units of penicillin. Dr. Yamagishi said: “Although it seems there is still some blood-pus at a very deep point, it is very hard to pump it up.”

Monday Dec. 6

No “punktion”. Just 30,000 units of penicillin.

I was back to my work since today.

We were invited to dinner by Mr. + Mrs. Ashida tonight. But it was cancelled. In effect, the House of Representatives accepted today the Procurator General's request to arrest Mr. Ashida, overruling the contrary decision of the House Steering Committee.

Tuesday Dec. 7

Mr. Ashida surrendered himself this morning to ~~the~~ Tokyo District Procurator.

Took a hot bath for the first time since Nov. 18.

Took up again the weekly meeting with Gen. Beasley.

Wednesday Dec. 8

No treatment: Dr. Yamagishi seemed satisfied with my leg.

Went to Haneda Airfield to see off Gen. and Mrs. Charles Wolcott Ryder who went home by a North West Airline plane. It took off at 1730. There were Lt. Gen. and Mrs. Walker; Maj. Gen. Muller, Chief of Staff GHQ; Maj. Gen. and Mrs. Halsey. I was only Japanese admitted to the Airfield.

Mr. Gabrielson, General Manager of the American President Lines at Shanghai, called on me his way from San Francisco to Shanghai. He told me his headquarters will be moved to Hong Kong from Shanghai in view of the uncertain situation along the ^[Yangtze] Yantze River.

Thursday Dec. 9

Took Prince Iyemasa Tokugawa to Gen. Walker this afternoon. He shook hands with me, but not with Prince Tokugawa, President of the National Relief Association.

Friday Dec. 10

Took Mr. and Mrs. Gabrielson to Tokyo to see Prime Minister Yoshida at 9:20 at his residence. The latter spared 30 minutes despite his long day with the Diet. I introduced the newly appointed Vice-President of the American President Lines to Mr. Seiichiro Yasui,

Governor of Tokyo Metropolis, too.

I saw Monseigneur ^[Paolo]Paul Marella³⁸³, Apostolic Delegate, who was just going to his new post in Australia next February. Saw also Mrs. Togo at her request. She asked me to try to put her husband under house confinement.

Saturday Dec. 11

Dr. Yamagishi suggested to start extra short-wave treatment. I underwent it for 20 minutes.

Went to attend the Weekly Meeting of Directors in Tokyo.

The Chinese situation was rapidly deteriorating. Mme Tchang Kai Shek³⁸⁴ is now visiting Washington to ask for further aid to the Nanking Government. It seems that America is not going to increase her help to China. People are now talking in America to make Japan a bulwark against communism.

Monday Dec. 13

Mrs. Jones' birthday. Called on her with a present. Takeyo could not call, having lumbago.

After dinner she came with Col. Jones and his mother to inquire after Takeyo's health. They brought many stuffs as usual, among others an electric pad to warm Takeyo's back. They invited all our family to their Xmas day Dinner, "Their last Xmas dinner in Japan".

Saw Dr. Yamagishi. But no treatment.

Wednesday Dec. 15

383 Paolo Marella:ローマ・カトリック教会の司教、駐日バチカン代表(1933-48年)。

384 蒋介石:中国国民党政府、中華民国の指導者。

資 料

Saw Dr. Yamagishi. Tried a punktion: drew 1 c. c. of yellowish, pus-like liquid and injection 4 c.c. of penicillin (40,000 units).

Thursday Dec. 16

Went with Dr. Yamagishi to Tokyo to see Prof. Otsuki. After having examined my leg, he declared I was cured.

Friday Dec. 17

Went to see Princes Takamatsu and Takeda.

Saturday Dec. 18

Sunday Dec. 19

Takeyo and I were invited to lunch at Lt. Col. Rue S. Link's.

Mrs. Nanami and Matsuyo came to stay with us several days.

~~Sunday~~ Monday Dec. 19 20

Went to Tokyo shopping with Takeyo, Mrs. Nanami and Matsuyo. We have to send already Xmas packages to General Eichelberger and several other American officers who ~~have~~ had gone home.

Went to dine at Mr. + Mrs. Ito's³⁸⁵ at Kamakura. Mrs. Ito is returning to Rome pretty soon. There were Monseigneur ^[Paolo] Paul Marella who is going to Australia, his new post, and Mr. Rubino, Secretary of the Italian Mission in Tokyo.

385 伊藤武雄・花子夫妻カ？：オペラ歌手。武雄はバリトン、花子はソプラノ。

Tuesday Dec. 21

Attended the weekly conference with General Beasley's Military Government Section.

Wednesday Dec. 22

Mr. and Mrs. Paul S. Kemske who came back a few days ago from U.S.A., had the touching idea of inviting Takeyo and I to dine with them and go with them to the American Theater "Bill Chickering" to attend the "Messiah" by George Frederick Handel³⁸⁶, presented by Sacred Music Society, accompanied by Tokyo Philharmonic Orchestra. Takeyo and I were only Japanese admitted to the performance.

Thursday Dec. 23

A little after midnight, ~~this~~ the night of Dec. 22-23, were hanged at the Sugamo Prison Generals Tojo, Doihara³⁸⁷, Itagaki³⁸⁸, Kimura³⁸⁹, Matsui³⁹⁰, Muto³⁹¹ and the only civilian Hirota.

The House of Representatives was dissolved this afternoon. A general election will be held on January 23.

Took Governor Uchiyama to General Walker this afternoon. The Commanding General asked me to explain the present political situation. He was responsible of the execution of the seven "war criminals".

386 George Frederick Handel: ドイツ出身のイギリスの音楽家、バロック音楽の巨匠。

387 土肥原賢二: 元陸軍大将、満洲事変時の奉天特務機関長、いわゆる「支那通」軍人。

388 板垣征四郎: 元陸軍大将、満洲事変時の関東軍高級参謀、のち日中戦争時に陸相。

389 木村兵太郎: 元陸軍大将、日米開戦時の陸軍次官。

390 松井石根: 元陸軍大将、日中戦争時の上海派遣軍司令官、中支那派遣軍司令官。

391 武藤章: 元陸軍中將、日米開戦時の陸軍省軍務局長。

Friday Dec. 24

Many Calls with Xmas presents.

Saw Mrs. Walker at her residence.

Many Xmas presents came in. Among many others, Mrs. Halsey, wife of the 8th Army Chief of Staff, called on us with her daughter. WAC Captain Rose Wagner brought GL. Eichelberger's Christmas present.

All the 19 war crimes suspects of A class other than those tried at Ichigaya were released today: Christmas present.

Saturday Dec. 25

Many American friends made us Xmas call.

Takeyo and I went to a very thoughtful dinner party at Col. George A. A. Jones'. His idea was to invite his best Japanese friends to his last Xmas dinner in Japan. There were Mr., Mrs. and Miss. Ohta; Mrs. Ozamoto³⁹², Manager of the Helm House. Yoshi and Kimi were also invited but as Yoshi had caught cold, they could not attend the party. We had turkey champagne and ice-cream. Takeyo was under a considerate effect of 2 Alexandros.

Yoshi and Kimi had their share of delicious things.

In his toast, George said I was expected to America as the first Ambassador from Japan.

Sunday Dec. 26

After lunch, Takeyo and I went to present our felicitation to Col. Jones on his birthday.

392 不明。

End-year call to Dr. Kyuno and Mr. Aikawa.

Received on Dec. 22 a letter which reads as follows from Gen. Eichelberger: -

Department of the Army
Washington, Pentagon Building, 3e 862
3 December 1948

Dear Mr. Suzuki:

The Christmas season is fast approaching and we want to wish you and Mrs. Suzuki a very pleasant holiday season.

Things move fast back here in Washington and I have been very busy. However, we have finally landed a very nice place to live in the part of Washington which we prefer. You would have been amazed to see the amount of furniture which was piled in our apartment when our things came from West Point and Japan. We are getting rid of a lot of things which we had not particularly liked and this is going to be a great help.

I read the New York Times every day and in that way get quite a lot of information about Japan. The situation on the Asiatic Continent is not too favorable. I should like very much to talk to you about events. If you want to write please give your letter to Captain Wagner who will forward it to me at our new address - # 1870 Wyoming Avenue NW, Washington D.C.

Mrs. Eichelberger is fine and sends her warm regard.

With very best wishes to the Suzuki family from us both,

Sincerely,
Robert Eichelberger.

Monday Dec. 27

At his request, went to see Mr. Kurt Steiner of the Legal Section,

SCAP, at the Meiji Building. He wants to use me as a Prosecution Witness in former Lt. Gen. Hiroshi Tamura's so-called A' class war crimes trial.

Tuesday Dec. 28

At 0930, took the witness stand at Lt. Gen. Tamura's Trial, at Naka Building No. 11 behind the Meiji Building. Mr. Kurt Steiner introduced my 6page affidavit, signed on 27 Oct. 1948. Mr. Warren³⁹³, defense counsel, cross-examined me until noon then from 1315 to 1600. This is an international tribunal presided by a Colonel of the 8th Army.

Went to a dinner given by Mr. Eugenio Rubino, Councillor of the Italian Diplomatic Mission. There were Mgr. Paul Marella,^[Paolo] Humbertclaude³⁹⁴ (French Catholic father), 2 members of the Government Section, GHQ, and their wives.

Wednesday Dec. 29

I had arranged a duck-netting party at the Shimhama Imperial Duck Preserve for 15 couples of the 8th Army Headquarters. But as I was cross-examined by Mr. Warren all day, I could not go with them. Takeyo and I drove up to Tokyo in Col. Porter's car (Commanding of the Kanagawa Military Government), I left the party at the Imperial Plaza where 2 members of the Imperial Household were picked up.

Takeyo went with them and ~~took~~ had tea with Col. and Mrs. Porter after having returned to Yokohama.

393 Franklin Warren カ? : 陸軍少佐・極東国際軍事裁判のアメリカ人弁護人。

394 Pierre Humbertclaude : 日本に造詣の深いフランス人神父。のちに Marella を長とするローマ教皇庁の非キリスト教局 (Secretariat of Non-Christians) 事務局長に就任。

Thursday Dec. 30

Cross-examined again, questioned by Mr. Steiner, re-cross-examined by Mr. Warren from 0930 to 1100.

Saw Mr. Ashida ~~qui avait été relâché~~ who had been released “on bail”.

On 27 Dec. discontinued the hot compress. On that day, invited to dinner Dr. Himono^[Shimonoカ?] and Dr. Yamagishi of the Juzen Hospital. Dr. Yamagishi said to me that I seemed cured completely.

Attended the regular weekly meeting with Gen. Beasley. The day before yesterday it was amounted that he was ordered to go home in February.

Mrs. Walker asked me to fix a gate decoration á la Japonaise at her residence.

Friday Dec. 31

Busy day.

Called on 5 American friends from whom we had received Xmas present after Xmas eve.